# MATTHEW ALLYN 

HIS DSCRENDANTS 10188.
$=-\mathrm{AY} \mathrm{K}_{0}=\mathrm{S}$
AGAECHONS OF THE PROSE YWDLICATTOS8
or

## JOHN ALLYN,

AND 118 s HOERE WIMTINES.


UNIVERSITY OF CALPFORNIA AT LOS ANGELES


ROBERT ERNEST COWAN


## A SKETCH

## 1）F

Matthew Allyn

## HIS DESCENDANTS TO 1884



$$
\begin{aligned}
& \text { - JOHN ALLYN, } \\
& \text { ANU HIN トOFTVCWRITIN゙心 }
\end{aligned}
$$

> Sin Froxncisere:

1 ssi．

$$
8788
$$

## CS"1 A+ AA



This work is not intended to interest the general public or to be put on sale. Its olject is to rescue from oblivion and hand down to posterity such fragments ats may be hatd of the lives of Matthew Allyn, the tirst settler known in America, and his descendants.

I am indebted for a great portion of the information embodied in this work to sketches ly Mary L. Hart, published in the Winsted Hprald. Besides putting these fragments in convenient form, I wish to perpetuate such selections of my published prose writings as may be thouglit worth preservation, and also my poetic writings entiregood, bad, and indifferent-with it few favorite selections. Without apologizing, I will state that, ufter a busy life, I commenced writing this poetry at the age of fifty-seven, leaving the realer to estimate their quality. It hats all been published in locial periodicals, and some quoted, from one side of the continent to the other.


## I N D E X.

PAGE.Matthew Allyn and his Descendants, ..... 9
Will aud Morals, ..... 38
Scientific Indications of P'rogression, ..... - 94
The Coming Religion, ..... 113
Experience with Spirits, ..... 137
Poems, ..... 142
Essay on Woman Suffirage, ..... - 169
Miscellaneous, ..... 176

## A SIKETCH

## $-(1)$

## MATTHEW ALLYN

- AN゙D -


## HIS DESCENDANTS TO 1884.

## MATTHEW ALLYN.

Of Nattlew Allyn, the first settler of the name in America, little is kuown but that le settled in Windsor, in Comecticut. Nothing whaterev is known of the fimmly previons to emigration from England. The mame seems to indicate Welah orimin. I have nothing to relate matil we come to Pehatiah Allyn, Ji., the first settler of barkhamsted, Litclifield Co., Conn. His story I give as told by Mary L. Hart, of Barkhamsted.

## PELATIAH ALLYN, Jr.

Time ever speeds onward, and in its ceaseless course the march of civilization presses forwarl to uncultivatedrumions, where the red man and the wild beast have long held undisputed sway. And thas it was when barkhamsted was an mbroken widderness, when the monatain-tops and the valleys were alike a dense and mosmbluad forest whon the deer roamed at will; when the panther, the bear athl the wolf male the night hideons with their wild and savage outcıies.

Such a region wonld seem to hold little in its embrace to allure or invite settlers to make a home, for well must they
bo aware of the hardships and privations to which they mast be suljerecterl.

At the first sottlement of Comecticut it was matmal that the most acerssible portions should have been chosen, and that the lowely and fertile Comectiont Talley shonld first be sebected and cultivated. As the incoming tides bronght an inceane of popmation the domains expanded, and emigration pushod westward, until the rocky and monntainons regions of Ibambansted were reached, and though it was less inviting than many other localities, yet one man had the enifrey, the perseverance and stamina requisite to fell the lofty trees and commence a setilement within the wilderness, and lay the corner-stone for the future growth and prosperity of the town, which has for more than a centmy been famons upon the pages of history. To this man, and the work of his hands, and the record which he has left behind after the coming and groing of these many years, would I invite the attention of my readers, with regiet and sorrow that I camot lift the veil which shatows his lifeand give anaceurate and full description of the pioneer settler of our town. The grave has long held his sacred ashes, and his momory lives in the hearts of his great-grandehidren, and like that grave in the land of Moab, on Nebo's lonely monntain, "no man linoweth of his sepulchere unto this day."

The first white settler in the town of Barkhimsted was Pclatiah Allyn, Jr., who came from Windham, Conn., and was the son of Pelatish Allyn, who was descended from Matthew Ally, the first of the family that came from England to this country.

Pelatiah Allyn of Windsor, deeded land lring in the town of Balkiamsted "in an unbroken state" to his son Pelatiah, Jr., who canc to this town in 1746 , and built it log house about one mile north of New Hartford, on the ridge which divides the east brameh of the Farmington river from the west brameh.

He was at this time umarried, and many rague stories have been hamded down of hardships amd discouragements, of encomnters with the will beatsts of the forest, as well as with the red man. Tradition has it that hefore he built his lon-house he had a large box secured with iron bands in Which he used to sleep nights, and one day after becoming much fatigned. he lay down in his box to rest, and in some unaccombable mamer the lid of the box fell down, which
fastened with a spring, and for the same length of time that Jonah was confmed in his close quarters did Mr. Allyn remain a prisoner, and when nearly dend was released by a parly of hunters, who in their meanderings in quest of game discovered a coat hanging on a tree close by, and were led to gratify their curiosity remarding the box nut its contents hy an investigation, which resulted most happily for Mr. Allyn, and for the future good and prosperity of this town.

From a letter written by Rev. Ozias Eells, the first settled minister of this town, to Dr. Trumbull, the historian, we find that at the time of his coming there was consiclerable disturbance from the Indians in New Harlford and the region romm ahont, and the alarm became so great that at the north end of New Hartford they had a house "forted in," to which all the families went to lodge, and were obliged to work their ields in companies, with their fire-arms. Mr. Allyn became alamed, and felt so insecure that be went and lodged with them-and that my readers may moderstand his situation I will copy a simall portion of Parson Eells' letter, which is publinhed in full in the Barkhamsted Centemial Book, compiled by William Wallace Lee, of Meriden:
"Mr. Allyn, finding lie must be alone in the day-time or leave his place, concluded to secure himself as well as he could. He hatd built him a house with one large room and a small room for his bed. Just before the door that led into his bedroom, about one small step, he had a trap-door which led into his cellar. At night he used to lay things aromad his outside door that a noise might be mate if any we came to get into the house, and then shat his bedroom door and raised his trap-door, which opened from the bedroom door, that if they entered there ther must fall into the cellar, and in this way he lived for some years momaried, and never met with any disturbance from the Indinns."

His wife's name was Sarah Moodr, she bemer a resident of New Hartford, amd danghter of didonijah Moody. They were maried about 1751 or "J2. D'elatiah Allyw, Jr., was horn in Winulsor in 1713.

Pelatiah Jr. and Saralh his wife land but one son, who was born in 175j, and to whom they gave the family name of Pelatiah, which is a Bible mame fomme in backice xi. 1, 13. A danghter was born to them, but I do not find the date of
her birth, ulhomgh she lived to mary, of which we will speak hemafter.

Palntiall oll owned a large tatet of land in this town, inelmhug -averal lombled arres. After he was on the downhill of life he became embarassed in debt amd shat himself in his house. Onc morning he foumb atane of ghas removed und it gun lay maler the wimdow, which he inferred was phacel by sombe fricm to let him know his danger. He owned as slawe, a black womath hy the mame of Lily, and ats she wats property and could he taken for debt they hin ber up stuirs in a deep loble down by the chimmer. She fell to Prlatials 3d, and afterwards maried and had one or two chaldren.

A fiuc buff rest, sent with other goods from Englaud in paymont of I'elatial 2d's shate of a fortune in Indian bonds, is in the possession of one of his grent-grandmons. Some historimme cham that P'latiats Allyn Dl settled first in New Hartford, and that the records of that town show when land wats deeded by limaclf and Sirah Mondy, his wife, to the town, but this was doubtless lamd first owned by the father of Samh Moorly, but the land of P'elatiah 2 l is said to have lain bartly in New Hartford.

My information of the tirst settler is derived chiefly from family tration, and may be in may re-pects ineorrect. He died at the are of $\bar{t} 0$ in the year $178 \mathrm{~s}^{3}$. In our next chapter we will take the life of Pelatiala 3 d, who was the only sun of the pioneer settler of Barkhamsted.
'The writer of this paragraph, J. Allyn, wats horn on said farm, $n$ small part of which is orer the line in New Hartford. In his youth he made piaty many a day in a field which was part in New Hartford and part in Barkhamsted.

## PELATIAH ALLYN, 3d.

P'latiah, son of Pelatiah 2l and Sarah Moody, his wife, was born in 1i5s, and maried Dary Ann Gillett, an annt of Jathew (ifllett and also of Amin Gillett, who became the wafe of Jusiph Wilder. Mary Am Gillett was born in 17is. They had three sous, Pelatiah, Henry, and Mathew.

When Pelatiah 3 l was a young man he was consumptive and afllicted for vems with a bronchial cough. He had in later years fever sores on woth of his limbs, and there is
living at present an aged lady who, when a child, lived in his family and can remember, as thongh it were but yesterday, seeing him dress his limbs, daily hathing them in mineral water, rolling nud murolling the bandares.

He is described as a lind and most agreeable man, enjoying hugely a joke or langhable incirlent. He was of spare labits, of few words, and quite a mathematician. His ambition often went far beyond his shenerth. His death was occasioned by persisting in plowing his cornfield during a very warm day of May, 1815), while his hired help were hoeng the same. A man by the name of Pike, thinking he overestimated his strength, mrged him to let him take the plow, but he refused. His death oceurred May 21, 1815 , at 60 years of age.

A farorite maxim of his was, to "live as though we were to live forever, or die to-morrow." A slab in the old cemetery marks the last restindr-place of Pelatialı Bd, and the visitors to that silent but sacred city "over the river and on the hill" will read from the moss-grown slab the words which have been cared for many a yean," Blowsed are the dead who die in the Lord, for their works do follow them."

He representer the fown in the State legishature twentytwo times, going the last time in 1814. One ancedute of his is given as authentic. The Indians as a class are fond of having a "paper," as they called it, which shonld serve to introduce them and gain favors and odd johs of work from the people. At the most eamest solicitation of an Indian, Captain Allyn propared a paper which reat thas: "The bearer of this is a tolerable grood Indian. He does his work well; but if you hare any hatchets or tools of any kind lying aromm loose look ont for him, as he will steal anything he can lay his hands on." This Indian could not read, and he took areat prite in presenting the paper of recommendation to the white people and soliciting fivors.

Bufore the incorporation of the town, which took place in Oetoler, 177 ), a military company was organized hore, in October, 1774. Pelatiah 3d was chosen captain. From traditional repute we learn that this company were inexperienced in military tactics, and they din not obey the raptain's order to "Right abont face!" in an "ppoved manmer, and with pationce nearly exhansted he succeeded in getting them in lme agan, when, with a lomd voicr, he grave the command, "Wheel! Wheel to my son Pelatiah on the
fone:!" whiclı command was quickly and most gracefully olous!ed.
(in one occasion a neighbor made some wooten combs which did unt require any grcat amonnt of mechanical ingemmily, lut which he dieplayerl with a rast anount of puch io his umghlor, Caphan Allyn. Taking the coarse, awkwnd, red-patuted combs in his latad, the captain, after a c"rrfal inspection, told him" they would make quite respectanle oren woot."

As the ared lady, with the weight of more thas fourseore years resting upon her, with fingers tremulous with age unlorlis the door of the hidilen Pant and lives in memory amill the secencs of childhood am all its temer and saard as-uciations; and when but a child of eight years she enters the dwelling of Pelatiah and Mary Allyn, and spreals before us a panorama of the familar scenes, intioductis us to those who were indsed her parents, fanderly calesses the faces which were so dear to hor through years of her girlhoorl, we can liut marvel that the mind should after the lay- of so many pears recall so much of what has betern and with eye dmamid by the cominer and eroiner of so many eventides see again the pancing iron-gray colt led to the horse-block. Captain Ally mousted, grading and controlling the firr animal by the somme of his own roice, whate the reins lio upou bis neck. Igain she sees the fanily at chameli, sittiucr in a square, hish-backed pew in the old meeting-house, a part of the pew benge occupied by Coblonel Inatel Jones and wife, who, ats long ths she can remember, at with them mitil their mumber was lessened by the beckoning of the Death Augel.

From his elevated pusition in the great high pulpit she sees l'arsen Eefls, from Suudar to Sumbay, as a lored and reverched sheplerd, feeding the lambs of lis fluck. Within the satred precincts of hume she sees Mri. Allyn, attired in shont gown and petticoat, industrionsly working at ber loom carding and weaving, white he herself tils the quills.

About a mile from Mr. Allyn's lived a man by the name of Midhacl-, who came from scotlamithet was by thate a wher and proticient in the art. He was foud of cider, timd would often go to Mr. Allyn's amd tell the little maill that if she woulit draw some cider he would fill the quall- for lien. 'I he work of tilling the quills wats quite disthatiful to the youmg firl and she would gladly make the
exchaner and white he was engaged in performing his purt of the stipulation ho would sing some plensing mong,

 wallong mach lika : person indoximand, and assoriatod hat,
 ome time a man coll somm trees on lar propery and who










 Was dimimutirw in statme

Whan C'aplain Illy lived in tho old lousse, in How din-






 les нipplicid.




 how lifo.

 ing a labs, which sho she loffo will, Homeh how mond lame whe owned is mot


 lime provions.

## PELATIAH ALLYN, 4th.

Prelatiah Allyn 1th, ollest son of Caplain Pelatiah Allyn,
 1) amghor of ()zias 'Tavlor, of C'maton, Jamary 14, 1818. Amelia 'Thylog was born April 19, lis.s. They lived in bankmantod, on the west side of the Famington river, below ('amon's Forge. Here they were richly blessed by the himthof savell childrem, fome sons and there danghters, viz: Jiry Amm, Prelatiah, jr., Amelia, Ozias, William H. Wallow aml Chestina. Mary Amm was hom May 10, 180!9; Polatiah, jro, September 8, 1810 ; Amelia, July 14, 1812; Oziss, Sゃplember 30, 1S14; Willian H., April $\pm$, 1817; W:allor, l'ehuary 2:3, 181!); Chestina, May 29, 18.21.

Polatiah th hatr long cherisherl a desire to see the "far" West," as Ohio wats then callerl, and he consulterl with his father remating the matter, who said to him, "No donbt Ohio has gomd lamd, hat it has no market, and never cam hame, simee it is an inland Shate." His anxiety to see the much heard of land of promise increased, however, and in 181!) he set ont on horselatek to see that remote country.

His father-in-daw had setiled in Ohio, at Worthington, nen Colmmbas, mut after a ride of sisteen or eighteen days he feachemi his home. He was much pleased with the combtry, but thomght the climate must be had, as the comutemances of the family he noticed were a trifte sallow.

From there he set ont fur "New Counecticut," or what is mow known as the "Wrestern Reserve," which comprisessome thirtern comatios in the north-east part of the state. While on his jommer, he "ame one erening, not fir from the bour of sumset, to the dismal, solitary homse of a settler, and from lim ganed the intelligene that the next house was twenty miles distant. Being rather ansions to reach his destimation, he renolved to push on, but darkness settlen upon the pall hefore him; he was mable to keep the narrow track morked only by blazed trees, and he was reluchantly forered to halt until the rising of the moon should light him on his way with her fricully beams. In the distane he heard the dismal howl of a prek of wolves, amd in as state of much distuiet hecame aware of their near approach. His thoughts workal with the speed of lightnine. and the one in predominance was how he conld sare himadf, aud that was easily done by climbing a tree, but,
alas! his poor horse would be killed and deromred by the eager, hungry pack, and he could not well afford to lose this faithful beast, and manfully resolved to tight them off. Accordingly he cut a large club amd stood in defense reaty to give them some sore heads ere they should secure their expected prey.

With gleming eyes and hungry looks the wolves advanced nearer and noarer, and as the valiant little man fearlessly stood his gronnd they went around him howling dismally, not daring to attack him, and now, as the queen of night sails majestically up and lights the scene, they left him ummolested, and he was able to resmme his journer, reaching the house he was in quest of before night folded her stary mantle.

After viewing the " New Comecticnt" he started for home, where he arrived after a twelve days' joumer. He wats much pleased with the country, but not until the sprinu of 1822 could he get his wife to consent to "go west" to Ohio and leave their Barkhamsted home. In six weeks after gaining ber consent they were on the road with two roke of oxen, one large wagon, one one-horse wagon, one cow and one horse. Nelson Gilbert, son of Asa Gilbert, went with them and his expenses were borne for the assistance he was euahled to render.

They left Barkliamsted in the month of June, during the early part of the montly, and were fomr weeks on the rond. They did not make any pemanent settlement mulil the following Augnst. Three more children were added to the number in their new home-Wratson, Orson, and Orvilleand these were born in Hiram, Portage comnty. Wiatson was born Junc 4, 182. ; Orson, July 25, 182 6 ; and Orville, March 10, 1829.

Pelatiah was a successful aud well-to-do farmer, and lived to see his promise verify itself, in giving to mach of his children, ten in mmber, one lamired acres of land. Is to his personal appearance, he was abont five feet ten inches in height, with light hair, blue eyes, and a romud red face. His figure was somewhat plump and rombl, and he was not ath imposing-looking man. Ho was a wiry, sinewy man, whose muscles never tired, and whose endurance linew no limit.

He was ambitions and hopefnl, ever eager for the unborn to-morrow, with new plans and new hopes.

With "never say die" for his motto, he knew no such word as fail.

Amelia Thyor, his wife, was a tall, bony woman, with great powers of colmance. She was six feet in beight, and in low prime werghed two humetred pomets. She was a person who knew her own mind and cond speak it platinly when oreasion required. She was a most kind and indulgrent mother, and as she grew fecble and aged, with one Foiee her children condel "rise up and call her blessed."
she and her hashand both lived to see the day when Ohio had a market and was fast assmming its place among the first shates of the Union. 'They lived to enjoy its rapid grow thand prosperity, and with pleasure and appreciation of Jusumben's mighty march joumeyed over the iron roads of their adopted State, in strong contrast to the way in which they entered its limits, with their earts drawn by slow plowhing oxen. Pelatials Allyn the died December 1S, 18.st; Jmelia 'luylor, his wife, September 13, 1867 . The former died from paralysis, to which the Allyn family have a tendency, the descendants fearing that disease more than any other.

Pelatiah and Amelia Allyn had ten chitdren, four of whom are now living; grandehildren, $56,3 \pm$ of whom are living: great-ormadehiddreu, 51, 35 of whom are living. Mary Ann, the oldest chihl, married, Janary, 18:7, James I. Vomng, who was by occupation a farmer. She had ten children, four of whom are living; 13 gramochildren, ten of whom are living. She died February $2 \overline{7}, 1852$.

Pelatiah, the oldest son, was by trade a carpenter. March 12, 1s:3.5, he maried Aleline Juslin, by whom he had cight chillren, four living at present. Of his eleven gramehildren, ath are living. He died Marcis 5, 1852.

Amelia Allyn married John Mason, July 14.1812, he being by ocempation at famer. She hat nine children and four gramkehildren. Seven children are living and three grandehildren. She dieri september ! , 185\%. Her husband lives at Trenten, Missouri.
()zias Allyn muried Caroline Norton, May, 18:38, hy whom he had two children, both now deat. Sepitember 30, $184 t$, he matried Jum Norton, and four children blessed this union and are still living. Ozias was a firmer. He died May 18,1083 , from paralysis, he being a resident of Hiram, Ulino.

William H. Allyu marreal, October, 1837, Sarah Anu Slayton, and had nine ehildren and three grandehildren. Five children are living and one grandchidd. He is by trade a carpenter, and lives in Hardin county, Ohio.

Watson Allyu married, in 1837, Roxy M. Pinney, and had only one child, which is dead. He died in Aurnst, $187 t$. He was a merchant. His widow resides in Ridgeway, Hardin comsty, Ohio.

Chestina Allyu was married, June 2, 1842, to E. M. Young, and resides in Hiram, Ohio, and is the wife of a carpenter. They have three children and two grandchildren.

Wiatson Allyn married, November, 1849, Hattie Tangh; October 24, 1857, Emnice Clark; and April 12, 1876 , liosella Udall. He had two children by his tirst wife, one bey the secoud, which is dead, and two by the third wife, one of which is living. He has one grandehild. He has a wonderful mechanical genins and is "Jack at all trades." His home is in Portacre comnty, Ohio.

Orson Allyn namried Elvira King in 18j6, and had two children and five gramichildren. He was a carpenter, and died in November, 1874.

Orville Allyn, in Jinnary, 185ั5, married Lorinda E. Young, and had three ehildren, one of which died. He is a farmer, and lives in Lucas comity, Ohio.

All of Pelatiahamd Amelia Allyn's children were members of the same church of which President Gimfield was a member when he died. They have been prominent men and women wherever they have settled, of strong and energetic chasacter.
'Ihree of Pelatial, and Amelia's graudchildren are collego gradnates, Suttom E. and Clark M. Yobng, children of Chestina Allyn Yomage, and Frank P., son of William H. Allyn. They are graduates of Hiran College, of which President Garficld was once both pupil and president.

Ouly one of P'elatiah and Amelia's children ever tanght school, which is worthy of mention, that one being Witson, who tanght for a considerable period in his yomger days.

Four of the grandehildren of Pelatiah and Amelin cano to violent deaths. Saron, son of Ozias, was killed in the army; Kate, a danghter of Ozias, was thrown from a waron amb injured so that she lived ouly a few hours; Allen Yomirg, son of Mary Anm Mllen Young, and William Mason,
son of Imelia Allya Masom, were both killed by an overdose of morphitue.

In our late way this family fmomed five brave soldiers, hout mhly one c:mme out alive. Jilwin, son of Pelatiah Sth, dial of dinc:anc jan the amy; Aaron, son of Ozias, was shot at P'ut (iilsont Flijah, son of Amelia Mason, died of wommts renepiod in hathe, as did also Homere, son of William H. Allyn. Ho also sont his son Alvin, who retumed mbhamed and is still living.

Thure wems to be an abmande of teachers in this branch of the family, as Pelatiah joth has a son amd daughter, Fduard and Mary, who are teachers, as also were Fred, Samah, Amelia, chithen of Amelia Allyn Mason; Kate, Aamn, Dinnie, Jmma, and Hemry, ehikren of Ozias; Mollie and Framk P., chikren of Willian Nilyn; Rema A., Sutton
 ulso has :a son, Sutton li., who is a lawer. He was also clued to the state legrislature, and was formerly of Finton, Ohio.

Among all this long list of names of the granchehildren of Pelatiah amb dmelia Allyn no disciple of Esculapias can be fomm, which secms somewhat singhlar.
()f fimily relics, Watson Mllym hats a compass which was owned hy his great-gramfather. Pelatiah 2ld; a brass kettle bonght during the war of 1812 by his father, and also a (hain bought by him in 1s20, and when he went to Ohio in 1sion. he carried it hroat-ias, on which is stamped plainly at the presemt day the name of Elijah Cammon.

Chestima Illyu Lomig has a bible that hears her mother's mathen mame, Amelia Tiylor, in it, and the date of her mamiare.
l'elitiah tlly fth was the second person with a family that mused into F'reedom Township, Ohio, at that time a wihlemuss. ('aptain Payne was the first settler. One day in the fall of $18: 32$, Ciptain P'iyne and Pelatiah Allyn shondifed their muskets and started off humting. Captain P'ayme being a great hmoter. They soon ram a enb up a tree, and Cantain Pilue, hringing his gan to his shonlder, tonk deliherate am and fired, and down came the enb, ereing sol lomily when attacked by the dogs that the mother bom "prarel wpon the scene quite unceremoniously and foneht ilesperately for her babe-bear, ents, and dogs all in a pulc. Mr. Allyiu went up close to try to shoot the bear
and save the dogs, when the bear came for him and when within six or eight feet of him he smapped his gim, which missed fire, and Captain Payne, in telling the story later, said "his hair at that stane of affairs stood straight up," as he expected he should lie forced to une his rifle as a chub, but Mr. Allyn did not move, but raised his gim and wated for the beast to attack him, but she ran the other war instead, and they were glad to dispense with her company.

## HENRY ALLYN.

Heury Allyn, secomt son of Pelatiah 3d and Mary Anu Gillett, was born April 1, 1791. He married October 14, 1813, sophia Taylor, danghter of Ozias Tiylor of Canton, she being it sister of his brother Pelatiah's wife. He lived in the bonse on the rond suath of where 'squire John Merrell lived, the house for the pat few years being owned and occapied by the late George T. Carter.

They had nine chidren: Clarinda, Charisa, Evaline, Henry, Hiram, Sophia, Homer, Catroline, atm Helen. All his chilitren were hom in this town with the exception of the yomugest daughter, Helen.

In Jume, 183.5, Hemry Alym moved to Ohio with his entire family, with one exception. His oldest damothter remaned in Barkhamsted. He was accompanied by his brother Matthew and his family, and also by his mother. Their first stopping place wats with the brother who hat precerled them in Hiamm, Portage comaty, an account of whose journey west and life tharafter has been given above. Henry first took land aml fitted a home in Freedom, Portage combty; afterwards lie removed to Wellington, where some of the family still live.

Clarimia, the oldest danditer, was hom in 181t, aml was maried Suptember 10, 183t, to Dathel J. Rexford, as son of John Rexfurd of Center Hill, and lived in Bankhansaled nntil a few years ago when they moved to Stamford, New York. 'They had seven children: Emily, Orlo, Menry, Eva, Ellen, Lizzie, aml Mary.

Emily mamied Sheddon Johnson son of Ralph Johnson, of Center Hill. She died keaving one child, a son. Has death was caused by sliding down hill tying face downands upon his shed, which ran inathst a tree-his head striking the tree and he was instantly killed.
()ron maricd Miss Susan Poddleford of Colebrook, and nt prosent is a resident of Winsted amd a man much respereded. Ho has seremal mikdern.

Hemry mariod Miss Jommette Grnernsey, damehter of Jo-
 anh finir hide for the toils and hardships of a soldier's life. Hu entistal Angist 21, 1862, in Company E, 2d Artillery, and wats killed at ('old Harbor, June 1, 1stj.

Exa is a moted school-tacher, teaching for a momber of years in Balkhamsted and ricinity; later in Winsted, where whe hat apivate school, and since their remoral to New Jork shale she has tanght in several of the western States and meets with success.

Ellen married before they left Barkhamsted a Mr. Gibbs of New York State, and at present resides at Pittsburg, Penm. Mr. Gibles forming onc of the firm of T. H. Nevins d' ('o. of that place. They have several children.

Lizzie is a grombate of Vassar Collere and a teacher. She married a gentleman by the name of Graves, who also is a teacher.

Mary is a gratuate of Moment Holyoke Seminary, South Hadley: mad teaches in the same school with Mr. and Mrs. Graves. They are a superior family and have had fine educational advantages. Mis. Rexford is a cultured and refinced latly.

Clarissia Ally was born in 1818, and married Cornelins Johnsom, MI. D. He died leaving two daughters. She marricd John Gill; he dieit and left two sons and two ditherhters. She died October 5, 18649 , aged 51 years.

Nivaline Allyn, born in 1820 , maried Miles Saxton, who died several remrs since, leaving her with three daughters and ome som. They reside in Olivet, Michigra.
llemry Alym, born in 1823, married Niney Mason and died December, 18Ts, aged $5 \boldsymbol{5}$, leaving a widow and three dimenteris in Hiram, Ohio.

Hisam Illy went to Ohio with his parents when but ten years of age. At twentr-five years of atge he married Miss Elizabeth Merrell, a daturhter of Sammel Merrell of Barkhamstad, whonad previonsty moved west to Galena, Illinois, where his wif0 died, and on his return to Comectiont he stupped to visit his sister-the wife of Matthew Allyn. Hiram \llymand lizabeth Merrell had alwas attended school torether in barkhamsted until they were separated by the
removal west. They were born the same year, the same month, but not quite the same day, and they were not slow in renewing the friendship of their childhood days. When Hiram siw the little girl of ten years had grown into a handsome and attractive young lady, all the love he had felt for the little school girl who had met him daily at the schoolhouse, romped with hine hand in hand on the green at recess, studied from the sime book, recited in the same class, retmrned ten-fold, and he found occasion soon to tell to the sweet-faced Elizabeth the old, old story:

> "I am strong and you are weak, Life is hatt a cliplery steep, Hung with shaclows colll and deep. Wiill son trust me, Katie dear, Wialk heside me withont fear" May I earry, if I will, All your lurdens up the hill ".

And like the Katie we read in the sweet old poem:
" * * she answered with a langh, No, but yon may carry half."

So Hiram saved a long frip to Comecticut to woo the fair girl, and they were wed, and now after the sumbint and shades of many years, this same Hiram, far down life's walk, out of the fullness of his heart sents greetings to the author of Barkhamsted Reminiseences, and donbts if in the wide world so good wives and mothers can be fount as have been reared among the hills and valleys of Barkhamsted, and enthmsiastically calls Gud's blessing to rest upon his native town.

They have had eight children-five sons and three danghters. Emily, the eldest, is married and lives in Lowa. The next were twin boys, but only one is living, who is marreed, and whose present residence is in Portage connty. Kittie, the second dabghter, died at four years of age. Arthur, Freal, Jennie, and Wialter all live at home.

Elizabeth Merrell Allyn eame to Barkhamsted in 1880 , during the month of September, accompanied by Dre and Mrs. Sixton (nee Mary Allyn, daughter of Mathew). She still retains the pleasant and pleasing experssion which characterized her when a girl.

Hitam Allyn now lives at Wellington, Ohio, and his his-
fory sermed somewhat checkered, he being one of the restlens, roving matures, who thinks "variety the spice of life" and must have chmare to brak the monotony of every-day lifc. He relains pleasing recollections of his mative town mal has alwas been proud of it, doubtless becanse he left when he was in small lad. His memory is remarkably well preserved in many respects for a boy of ten years, as he in immorination sers the school-house at the Center; the teacher with mplitted hembock whip dencending upon his defenseless head and back-reminding him most vividly of his shont-comints; the oht meeting-honse, "the most romantic of nll." the lofty pulpit where the ministers getve to saint and sumer their portion in due season, even as the great Fablier-heat, out of its abmadance, sends rain on the just and on the mujust ; the little brook that smmmer and winter went dancing ind chattering down its rocky chamel, where in summer the boys mate a dam and shat frogs and small fish in its kecping, and all the many events of his childhoorl's days ure deen! impressed on the mind of the man of to-lay in his Ohio home.

Sophin Allyn, born in 1828, lived in Wellington and married Frmuk Lewis. She died November 11, 1853, leaving two chidren, a sou and danghter.

- Allyn, born in 1834, married Joseph Snow, who dich, leaving her with two children. She then married a Mr. Shmmway and died in Michigan, leaving one child.
$H_{r}$ len Lucretiat Allyn was born in Ohio in 1837, marrien Willian Sixton am has eight children, and now lives in Hamboldt comity, Iowa.

Sophia Taytur Allya died August 4 , 1852, aged 59.
In Marclı, 18.j:3, Hemry Allyn harried Mrs. Lonisa Tiffany, widow of Tmmothy 'riftmy, whose maden name was Lonisa Hart, she being second danghter of Josials Hall Hart. Mr. Allyn lived with this second wife seven years and di d Ampast 3 , 1860 , aged 6 gears and 4 montlis. His widuw then went to Defruit, Michigan, to live with a son.

Thmer is a traition in the families who spell their name Ally that two brothers came from England and located in Wimhor, and once of them wishing to distingrish his progeny spelled his name difterently from the ohl familar way, he spellime that of homself and family Allyn, while his brothr athll retained the old way of Allen, and in this way their descendants combl be readily traced.

## MATTHEW ALLYN.

Matthew Allyn, the third son of Pelatiah and Mary Am Ailyn, was born April 16, 1794. He married Clara Merrell, danghter of John Merrell, who was horn October 12, 1794. They were maried May 8, 1816 . They lived at the old homestead, which was a large, old-fashioned honse, and here nine children were born- Matthew Jr., Mark, John, James, Mary, Pelatiah, Phincas, George, and Amm. They commenced maming their children Bible mames- Mntthew, Mark (skipping Luke), John, etc. When they nsed to attend school on the green the bors wond call, "Matthew, Mank, Luke, and John, take a stick and tuck it on."

In 1835 Mr. Allyn sold his farm in Barkhamsten, taking in part parment wild timber land in Ohio, and emigrated thence, going by the Erie Camal and lake stamers. For two years after reaching Ohio he lived in the towns of Hiram and Freedom, and then made a settlement in Wellington, Lorain county. He moved his goods with teams, driving his cows, two in momber. The roals were new and very muddy, it being in the month of June. Tliey entered the town from the east side, and his land lay in the northeast part, but they were obliged to go five miles aromat to get one and a half miles. He sent Mary and Pelatiah throngh the woods with the two cows, as they could met to their destination in a much shorter time than to follow aromud the traveled rond. There was only a narrow footpath through the woods marked by blazed trees, but the distance by this ronte was only two miles and the boy and ginl went alone, picking their way, and came out safe on the opposite side, where they wated several hours for the remander of their company. The little Mary was twelve years old, and her brother two years yomoer. They slept on the floor of a neighhor's log house while their own was bring built, and this moighor gave the children some pumpkin pie, which a woman of to-day athmus to be the "best pie she ever tasted."

Two more chihlen were born in Ohio-Albert and Cinl-vin-m king a fanily of cleren chidren, nine sons and two danghtens, to whom I will introduce my readers as my skotelo of Matthww Allyon and family progresses. He served five terms in the Commectiont leaislature trom Barkhamsted. He wits a colonel of malitia in the war of 1812 , ame was
also justice of the pence aud town clerk. It is said of him that he was a "matural scholar." His alvantages for sehooling were limited, but it was liard to puzzle him on a muthemationl problem. He was somewhat eccentric, enjoving jokes in a manner peculiar ouly to himself. His langhalwas came after every one else had ceased laughing, and then he would lamen long and lond.

During the jonruey from Bakhamsted to Ohio Matthew Allyn took it severe cold which settled in his eyes, and notwithstanding that remedial means were resorted to, the result was for the remander of his life he was shat in darkness, from all the many beanties which God in his goodness has seattered abumdantly on every hand to please the eye and ghadden the heart of every child of earth, without regrad to rank or station. Thirty years of almost total blindness! Going as a pioneer into the wilds of Ohio, it left great care upon the wife and mother, who heroically placed her shonder to the wheel, and with the assistance rendered by lier brave sons the "wilderness blossomed as the rose."

Matthew Allyn was a great reider, and to be deprived of this blessed privilege was a source of great somow, and he labored under a severe nervous prostration; so his children read to him alwars evenings and all the spare time they could get, which was a source of beuefit to them all, as most of his children were remarkably fine readers. He was a man beloved by all who knew him, and was alwars called Colonel Matthew Allyn. He possessed sterling qualities, high moral principle and a Christian character, which he sustained through many seasous of severe trial. He died January, 1862, aged tis years.

Clara Merrell, the wife of Natthew Allyn, was considered quite handsome in her girlhood. At that period the ladies when invited to ride by a gentleman were, from the custom and necessity of so doing, obliged to ride either on a blanket or pillion behind their escort. Some were graceful, easy riders; others were timid and would ofttimes fall off. On one occasion there was to be a great party at the Upson house, now known as the 'Squire's house, between Rirerton and l'leasant ralley. All the roung people far and near were invited. Clara Merrell made one of the number, riding behind her bean on a nice blanket of her own workmanship. After leaving Pleasant valley they thought best to whip up the horses and ride across the Hat, coming to
the Upson mansion in style. The whips were brought into requisition and away went the horses and merry riders. Soon one of the vumber was missing and one gent found himself without a partner. The horses were brought to a standstill and Clara Merrell was fomd to have fallen off. An aged lady tells me that whoever invited Clara Merrell to ride horselack was obliged to keep his horse from a canter or else she would change her seat from the saddle to one on the gromnd in a short time.

It is said of this most noble aud worthy Christian woman that " none knew her but to love her:" She was for many years a teacher in the Sunday-school, until a short time before her death, and the children for miles knew her and were strongly attached to her. The last time she visited the home of her birth she met the friends of her youthful days, some who, like her, had come from a distance to view once more the familiar scenes of "auld lang syne." The writer of these reminiscences well remembers the days of visiting; the stories that were passed from lip to lip; the merry laugh that followed the recital of each; the songs they sang when life was full of laughter and sunshine, and the yet-mborn future seemed full of promise and brightness; but the voices then were full of the old-time songis of praise and trembled with are, and each one was a prayer as it ascended to the throne of the Great I Am.

Change has visited each one since then. Time's wheel has turned over and over, and carrjed with it at each revolution some to far western homes; some have passed on into the dark and mysterions portals of Death, while others sit in darkness and sorrow, bereft of home, of friends, and of sight.

Clara Merrell Allyn died iu August, 1876. An obitnary notice of her death occupied three colmmes in length in the Wellington Enterprise; also a shorter one was presented through the columns of the Adrance, which will show my realers the love and esteem the people of Wellington and vicinity eherished for her:
"Died at the home of her son, Pelatialn Allyn, in northeast Wellington, September 14, 1876, Mrs. Clara Allyn, widow of Colonel Matthew Allyn, deceased. All knew and loved 'Grandma Allyn.' It is believed that her name is as intimately and necessarily blended with important interests of Wellington as any on the record of its existence.
"Coblonel Matthew Allyn and wife with their large family, at a very enly day. came from New England and settled in this lownship, making ont of the widderness the home where the deremsed died. Upon the introduction of this family to the then spase commmaty it was believed that an neguisition of unusial interent was mate, and this belief the future proved well founded. Colonel Allyn's character partowk larocly of liberalized sentiment and personal resench, while his wife bore in birth, education, and persistent habits all the sterling qualities of a cultured, conseientions New Englamel lady and matron.
"This family became quite nmmerous, and their children were spirited and ambitions-all working, usefal, and intelligent people, while some compel recognition of unusual merit in literary and business attamments.
" But to return more particularly to a brief notice of the deceased. A word for her is as ample as many, for she lived sacred in the memory of all who have known her. 'Tis said 'Hope springs eterual in the hmman breast.' With neighbors, friends - everybody - Grandma Allyn's presence increased hope and courage and brought shame to ilespondencr. I'mity of purpose, persistency of effort, with eflervescing vivacity, were hahitual characteristics of a life God had permitted to be of a very great age.
"It may be safely" asserted the going-ont of no other presence in this commonity could be more sadly missed. Her inspiring enthusiasm and religions zeal have prominently lined this emmmmity. The Sabbath-school was with her is great delight and duty; all its interests have been constantly served by her. Duty conquered unusual obstacles, and storms and other inclemencies of weather were never permitted to obstruct her way to her classes. She always had a class.
" Dany stalwart men near and far off in the bustle of life will learn of the death of 'Grandma Allyn' with dimmed 'res and quiveriug lip. Her presence ami spirit had made them love the Sablath-school. Her varied ways had lured to those onchanted places, and religions convictions by her inspired heart blended with unusual love of the teacher and lasting memory of her spiritunl power. We loved to meet ber always. In her presence the thoughtless were diflerent, tho simming rebuked, the grool better. We love to remembur her'; we love to 'rise up' and call her blessed.' She has
lived through the lights and shadows of eighty-three years and eleven months, and now her sons and danghters, men and women fir down on life's walk, like the people of Wellington, rise up and with one voice call her blessed, blessed mother."

## MATTHEW ALLYN'S FAMILY.

Matthew Jr., the ollest son of Matthew and Clara Merrell Allyn, was born Febmary 17, 1817, and in 1836 married Míss Diana Kingshuy. He engrged in merantile life in Wellington, Ohio, and died in 1851, leaving six children, three sons and three danghters.

The three sons died soon after reaching manhood of that insidions disease, consumption. The two danghters are marier. Mrs. Ruth A. Thttle lives in COhicaro; Mrs. Diana Smith in Topeka, Fansas. The nllest datargter married Thomas Orden, who served in the war and was badly wommed. He afterwards served many years as postmaster in Wellington, Ohio. She died of consumption in Wellington, leaving three children.

Mark Allyn, the secoml som, was borm November $8,1818$. He was of nervous temperament and small in stature. He acquired a classical education-read and practiced law. It is said that a complete biograp'sy of the life of this man would make an entertaning ani readable volnme. He served in the Mexican war, and mas a man who had seen much of the world, having made six trips to California by land and water, once via Cape Horn which lasted fom months. This was in 1849, and mon reaching California he immediately enganed in mining and accmmatated property rapidly. Once in crossing the platins with a train of wagons loaded with merchamdise, (two of which were his), thay were overpowered by Indians and he with a remanat of the party harely escaped with their lives, leaving everything in the hands of the Indinns, with many of their comrades dead on the fiedd. He retmmed to Ohw in 185.5 : and mamied a Miss Young, nen the classie shates of Hiram College, presided over by the lamented. James A. Gartichd. His married life dil not jrove pleasant. They hat one son named Eamest. He moved to (irand Traverse, Michigan, and bonght a lage tract of lame but his health falled him,
and he came in 1873 alone to the old homestead to die among his loved ones.

John Allyu, the third son, has led an eventful life, and as much knowledre of him has been placed at my disposal I propose to devote a chapter to his wanderings.

James Allyn, the fourth son, was born January 1, 1822. He married; and died when but twenty-four years of age in Wellington - his vocation being farming. He left no children.

Mary Allyn, the oldest daughter, was born June 8, 1824. May 13, 1849, she married William H. Saxton, and resides in Oberlin, Ohio. Mary Allyn is of light complexion, dark hair and eyes, and weighs about 180 pounds. She is a genial, pleasaut-faced woman of literary tastes, intuitive and original. On one occasion the mother of Mary was heard to say-in reply to the question as to whom she looked like-"I didn't see as she looks like any of the rest, but I can tell you whom she looks like, and that is Betsy Beach, and a real smart-looking girl she was." Mrs. Allyn did not even imagine that she was complimenting her daughter. Betsy Beach used to live down by the Beach Ruck, and it derived its name from lier father.

Mary Allyn taught school for a number of years. Her husband is by occupation a farmer. They have had five children, four of whom are living: Clara Ardelia, aged 2 ? married Judson Henry. Willian Johu is married and has three children. His age is 26 years. Arthur Albert, aged 20, and Edith May, aged 15. Dary Allyn Saxton lives in Oberlin, Ohio. When she lised in Barkhamsted, a brighteyed langhing child, she used to attend school where Julia Beecher was the teacher, and now from her Ohio home she sends greetings in her own peculiar manuer to her old and still fondly loved teacher, in the following poetical effinsion:

> "My dear old teacher I loved so well, I loved her more than tongne can tell, I loved her then. I love her still, Ill now express it with a will."

Julia Beecher used to teach painting in her school, as one brunch of education, and Mrs. Sixton has cherished sacredly all these years, the little "cards of merit" with the siguature of her teacher and the birds and flowers artistically done in water colors. Mrs. Saxton is quite a poet, aud
when in conversation with a friend, all unconsciously to herself, she entertains them with specimens of her wit and gemius.

Pelatiah Allyn was born May 13, 1S26. He is tall, of dark complexion, and wejghs about 145 pounds. He was among the early gold-seekers of California. When Mark Allyn left the Mexican war, where he had enlisted for the United States at New Orleans, he went to the gold regions, reaching there with just one dollar in his pocket, but in one or two years had accumulated quite a handsome amount, and on his return home the success he had met with induced his brothers Pelatiah and Phineas, as well as some of his neighbors, to retmrn with him. This was in the year 18.5. Pelatiah remaned in California two years, and from there wathered to the Anstralian gold mines, journeving nearly aromm the globe ere he returued. He livel on the Ohio inomestead mitil 1881, when he sold it, and emigrated to Hardy, Humboldt comnty, Iowa. He has been a noted hmater, being very expert in killing deer and smaller grane. He married in 18603 and has four children.

Phineas Allyn was born September 29,1829 ). He is tall, of dark complexion, and wejehs about 150 pounds. As before stated, he went to California in 18.)1 with his hrothers and neighbors, and after staying one rear relmmed home with $\$ 1,(100$. He is now lucated at l)uchrille, Michigran, and is a prosprons bnsiness man, elngaged in general merchandising. He acquired a classical edncation and was a rare linginst. He married Celia Butler in 185y and had seven children: C'elia B., horn in 185.5, Clara in 1856 , Arthar '1'., 18.5 T , Julia R., in 1860, Willian Butler in 18633 , Nellie in 18 (in), Witson G., in 1868.

George Allyn, born December 17, 1831, died in 1860, aged 29.

Ann Allyn was born July 15, 1834. She is of durk complexion and medimm height. April 14, 1855 , she married hre cousin, Homer Allyn, who is a prosperons farmer in Wellington. They have six children: Chas. H., horn 1sinf; Mary Sophia, Febrnary, $18(6)$; Cora Eveline, March, 1 sifo; Edith Clarimat, Janany, 18(i4; Jessic Helen, Jnly, 18is ; Hubert Hemry, September, Isit. Charles H. is maried and has three children, and his vocation, like his father's, is farming. 'Two of the danghters are granluates and one is a successful teacher.

Aheat Allyn was horn July 19,1537 . He is of light complesion, iall, amt his usual weight is about 140 pommes. H. stmbiad law, but in 1881 he removed to Datatia, Amrora combty, purchasing flaree hmmed acres of excellent land, which he is impowing, and is in most prosperons circomstances. He mamied in 1861, and is now living with his second wife mat has seven children: Grace, born October,
 ama Ella, twins, 1870; Abbie Mary, 18TT; Bayard Taylor, 15 se
('alvin E. Allyn, yomurest son of Jathew aml Clara Marrell Mhy, was horrn October 10, $18 \pm 1$. He is .5 feet $11 \frac{1}{2}$ inches high amt weierls 155 points. Is of datk complexion, hack hair and eyes; has a dignified, commanding appearance; is athable, courteons, and pleasing in mamers; is true, just, charitable, forbeang , trustful, patient, cheerful, and ratigions-a man of matanced thonghts and progressive incas. He is a man of fine literary taste and culture stroug powers of mind, and has the love amd esteem of the people among whom he resides. July : 3 , 1s61, he married Bina L. Joyed, damghtre of Justice Juyce of Wellington, Ohio, before he was twenty years ohl, his bride being but seventeen, but the war news fired his blood as it had his father's fifty drats before, amt he enlisted the following September in the $2 l$ Ohio rolnuteer cavalry, in which lie served a little over three rears, two years of which was active service in the firld in Missomri, Kansas, Arkinsas, Indian Territory, Kentucky and Tromessee, he taking part in twenty engagements withont harm except gun shots throngh his clothing. His last year of service was as chief clerk in the Ordanace Department at Headquarters Department of the Ohio, at linoxille, Temessee. When his term of service had expired he hastemed home to his wife and mother, refusing a salary of $\$ 1,200$ per year to return, as the ties of home were stronger. His father in $186 i$ hatd sent his yomgest boy, into the face of death with a "Goul bless you and keep you," and when the son, who had scen his brave comrades fall dead all wround him, retmrod himself mhart to the bomemst the voice of his father diu not reach him welcoming lome the wanderer, for in 1862 he had finshed the great battle of life amd with the ebhing of the tide he had reatched the com of the walk from which no way farer returas.

1n the fall of 1 sitit calvin Allyn with his wife, moved to

Cleveland, Ohio, and forming a copartnership with his brother Albert he bonght a stock of merchandise and engaged in trade, but sold out again in a few months, when he accepted a position in a lomber yard as sulesman, in which husiness he has been employed since (the last fourteen years as book-keeper), and at present is $\pi$ silent partuer in the firm hearing the name of "Rust, King \& Clint."

The wife of Calvin E. Allyn deserves something more than a passing notice. She is a woman who quickly gains the friendship of every one who is bronght into the genial atmosphere of her presence. None know her intimately but to love her, she being an intellectual and lighly accomplished lady. She is widely known for her charitable and henerolent deeds; is a prominent member of the "Woman's 'Iemperance Jissionary Society;" has written and read several papers before the society on the work in China, India, and the Zenama school in Afriea, which have been highly complimented. They have had five children. The two oldest died when the little flowers were but mere buds, one little sumbean removed from their daily life at fiftern months, the other at two years and two months. Ettie E., born July 21, 18(i.); Nellie A., February 16. 1867; Gertie S., June 3, 18io; Howart E., Febriary 6, 1872, aml Ruth IL., Jannary 19, 1874. These children are all lovely, are well advanced in school, and Gertie is very proficient in music, playing the piano finely.

## JOHN ALLYN,

the third son of Nathew and Chara Merrell Allyn, was born on the ancestral homestead in Barkhamsted, Angust 29,1820 . As soon as old enongh he assisted in the fiam work during the smmmer sason, and attembed the district school during the winter months. At an early are lie exhibited a studions turn of mind, was shy and retiring, and inherited a strong tendency to sick-headache which was so violent as to canse vomiting. He also inherited a feeble constitution, small hmgs, which have a temdency to cause the fear of consmmption, but by care and temperate habits, rembar and moderate activity, he at tho present time enjoys muformly a good degree of vigor and comfortable health.

When he was fifteen years old his father sold the farm in barkhmasted and moved to Oho, as before stated, and awing to the great calamity whieh foll upon the family, in the losis of sight to the hasband and father, much labor and responsibility was necessarily thrown upon John, which he met right manfully, realizing that the welfare of the family depended largely upon his exertion. He helped to mild a loir house, clear a farm, plint an orchard, build and run a saw-mill, and was thus employed mutil he reached his twenticth birthday. He had an active mind, a retentive memory, was quick to learn, and hat been by both father and mother enconraged to cherish the hope that he might nequire a collegiate education. He loved stady for its own sake. His thirsty mind was continnally reaching out for wisdom and knowledge, but being fully conscious of the imbility of his parents to gratify his desire, at the age of twenty his father gave his consent that he should, if possible, educate himself-he to render assistance if it were in his power to do so.

This yommer man took up bravely the battle, determined to possuss the desired prize. He spent two years in Oberlin's prepaatory school, supporting himself by working two or three hours a day in summer and teaching in winter. He then went to Quincy, Ill., and continued to pursue his clatsical studies; reml a thorough course of law, was admitted to pratice in the surreme court in May, 1846, mostly supporting himself through it all. Not being satisfied with this, he resolved to pursue a course of theological studies, ind for that purpose went to Lane Theological Seminary, at Cincinnati.
liefore entering this seminary be studied by himself three months, and was fully qualified to enter the second year, and was then permitted to do so, completing the three years' course in a little more than two years, supporting himself in the mean time. At his gramation he was granted the valedictory address, an indication of the highest position in scholarship of the chass.

This sehool ut the time was somewhat celebrated, being presided over by Dr. Lyman Beecher; and Professor Stowe, hushand of Mris. H. B. Stowe, of "Uncle Tom's Cabin" fame, was a professor in the same institution. Feeling that he had made great achievements, he did not deem it wise, ats he found by this constant labor and close applica-
tion to study that he had impaired his health. He was then licensed by the Cincinnati Presbytery and entered upon his duties as a Christian minister. He was by nature and training fluent of speech and loved his work, but he found his mind undergoing a change, and a radical one. He d d not consider the theology somnd, and passed through a severe mental struggle. He knew he would be misunderstood, his motives suspected, and his chances of advancement and settlement much impaired, but with his conscience upbraiding him he resolved to manfully meet his struggle with duty. and abmaton the profession he could not comntenance aud adorn, and once taking the step he has never looked back upon it with regret.

He then returned to Illinois and tanght in the public schools for some time, and next commenced the practice of law in Carrollton. In the fall of 1550 he wrote an essay ou the "Will and Moral Nature," which was highly commended by learned men. and he grave it to the public in an attractive form, lut it proved too metaphysical to be popular. At this period he suffered for monthis with debility and varions forms of malarial fever.

In the spring of 185) he went to California by ocean and the isthmus of P'anma, going ly open boats and mules where DeLesseps is now milding the ship canal. He hoped by this change to improve his hoalth and fortme, but hatd no idea of acquining great wealth, or of remaining in the conntry more than a year or two. He took the first ship for Sm Franciseo, which was weeked and put back for repairs. The next royage was successful, amd he proceeded clirectly to the mines, which he reached foot-sore, destitute, in feeble health and $\$ 400$ in debl. Whatever his hands found to do he did it with a will, like thousands of others, without regard to station or education.

When the fall bans came he was obligen to give up mining. not having strength recpusite for the severe labor which it involved. He then enguged in making machines for washing gold, at which he secmed some capital, which, with his brother Mark as partuer, he invested in merchandising in the town of Sonora, where he remaned nntil 185 5, when he returned to Illinois and maried Miss Sophia Hobson, of Green connty, and returned to California.

He had one son, Charles, who is now ahont twenty-seven years old, and is working in the Star printing-ollice. This
martiage whs most mfortmate, and resulted in a separation mul divoree. He left all business and went on a minnerg trip ny Frazer river in British Colmmbia. Not meveling with much suceess he settled in Victoria and acquired some real estate which soon lerame valaable. In libithe remmed east, spent the winter in Ohio, and in the sprime he married Miss Sophronia Scott, danghter of the late William scoolf, Esç, of Pcterboro, N. H., Jume, 1861, ly whom he hat twin danditers, both dying. This wife, heing an intelligent and thrifty New Vingland woman, proved a hlessing and is helpmert.

At the breaking ont of the war they sailed for San Fran(riseo, amb on the passitge formed the acquantance of the collector of Puget Somm district, who engaced them to superintend the $\mathbb{T}$. S. Marine Hospital at Port Townsend, II. 'I'. After filling this engagement they passed over to Victoria and made improvemant to the property there, but tinding the phace slow, in 1863 he sold ont and removed to Oakhanl, Cal., where he chgagel in real estate, meeting with great success, and in a few years had acquired a handsome competence.

About 1stis, when their little damghers were removed by death, the stronge winds bronght bronchitis to Mr. Allyn, and he was forced to seek a miller climate, which he found in St. Helena, sixty miles north of Sin Francisco.

During his stay in the east in 1860 he studied dentistry, which he practiced in the Marine Hospital , and afterwards in Sim Francisco, in comection with his real estate dealings, and now having gatined a competence, he is called to-hay a rich man at 63 years of age. Within the corporate limits of St. Helena he has purchased twenty acres of fine lamd, mimproved except a vinevard of twelve acres, which he has cultivated with great success. In 1880 ! 1 t tons of grapes grew on it, which sold for $\$ 2,400$. He huilt his fine residence, opened an avenue throbgh it and planted il row of eucalyptus trees on cach side, some of which are now 18 inches in diameter and so feet high.

Mr. Allyn has never sought political life. but served in Somora nis aldemam, and in St. Helena as town trustee, and for the past tive years as school trmstee.

In persoml appearance John Allyn is tall and thin, fire fect ton inches hitrh and wrighs $1: 30$ pomeds. He is slow in makimg up his mind in important matters, but of great
tenacity of purpose when he reaches a conclusion. Although feeble in physical constitution, he is possessed of great tewacity and reactive force.

This sketch of his life will give my reader sufficient indication of the restlessmess of his dhsposition. From sheer weariness of quiet village life, in 1875 he went to Sian Francisco to engage in the excitenent of mining stocks, where he fonnd even more of this than he had immgined. For six months during the Bonaza excitement he was in the board of brokers every diy, aud saw fortumes made amd lost at every turn of the market. Feeling that this partook too much of the character of gambling, he returned to St. Helena. He depended upon himself aud has reached his present attamments and fortune by his own efforts, unaided by capital, or the influence of others. He has attaned his illeal of life; has an income sufticient for all his wants and desires. His days are divided thus: Three hours recreative labor in his garden and vineyard, three hours remling and three in writing. At 59 years of age he commenced writing poetry for the press, and some of his poetry has become quite popular in the lucality in which he resides.

In concluding this family history, the compiler will add that he does not claim phenomenal talents or achievements for any member of the family; but he does clam that they lave been law-abiding, industrions, and self-respecting citizens. He deems the following incident worthy of record: At a fanily re-nuion, held at the resilence of Honer Allyn, in Wellington, Ohio, in 1880, the oldent representative, in an after-climuer speech, satid "that he han never known one beamig the family name to be intoricated, or to be arraigned before a court for violation of law, or to ask assistance of the public."


273666

## PHILLOSOPIIY

-OF THE-

## Mind in Volition.

By John Allyn.-Published 1851.

## CHAPTER I.

WILL DEFINED, AND QUESTION STATED.

1. The question whether will is free or necessitated in its action, is at once the most subtle and comprehensive that ever occupied the human mind. No question has more engaged the thonghts and discussions of philosophers in all ages. And in every are and comntry within the historic period, the learned and the unlearned, practical men and philosophers, have been nearly equally divided. And ret the idea of the will's action seems to be a key to the seience of mind, of morals, an important branch of theology and penal legislation. Important as is this question, and much as it has baffled the investigation of inquiring minds, it is a simple question of facts; the facts are all within and around us, and readily cognizable by the human faculties. After a somewhat patient course of reading and laborious reflection, the whole subject seemed wholly different from the views presented by any writer on the subject.

When most of what follows was first written, not the slightest thonght was entertained of its publication in a permanent form ; and this was consented to only after eament solicitations from those whose jutgment is consid-
ered good in such matters. If the conclusions are sound, they will be useful; if not, let their fallacy be pointed out.
2. For, near a century, the literati of Europe and America considered the justly celebrated work of President Edwards on the will as manswerable. Many still think so, while others consider it entirely overthrown. The work is truly great. Such a combination of literary qualities can scarce be found in the compositions of one anthor, ancient or modern, as is fomm in Edwards' work. The thought is subtle and penetrating, and at the same time wide-spread, grasping, and exhausting, the reasoning gigantic, and still many of his conclusions

> "Like the baseless falric of a vision."

Some latent fallacy generally lurks in the premises or inferences which vitiates the conchusion.
3. The gist and vital principle of this, as of all other questions, especially abstruse ones, lie in a very small compass. For the sake of brevity, I shall endeavor to confine my discussion to the gist, convinced that those who will not think enough to bring their minds to the "point," will not do so with a tiresome mass of suburb reconnoitering. As an important preliminary to the discussion, the reader's attention is invited to the following

## DEFINITION OF WILL.

4. The will is that porver or facully of the mind by means of which the agent is controlled or controls his own acts and menttal states. The will is the mental power or furnlly of willing. Willing or rolition is an act of miml producing a muscular. mnerment, or a state of mind of similar character, which has mot a musenlar monement for its olyject, and in which all the wher faculties comcur peareably or forvibly.

President Edwards' definition of will is not mach different. He says: "The will is that by which the mind chooses anything. The faculty of the will is that faculty, or power, or principle of the mind by which it is capable of chonsing. An act of the will is the same as an act of choosing or churier". Essaty on the Will, paype 2.

Mr. Locke says, "The will signifies nothing but a power
or uhility (o) prepior or chuose." - IInmun Uulerstanding, 7 th al., mol. I, Imyer $1!17$.
5. Tho atlentive reader will observe that in this definition mo aftempt is made to determine the question whether the will is a distinct organ or faculty of mind, exercising in its atshs in gren part of the mind, or the whole mind acting in a particular manner or finaction. It is not the province of the metaphysician to determine which of these is true of volition, or of any thought or feeling. His field is the mind's conscions being and action; and his last appeal is to consciousness, which silys nothing of the constitnent substance or being of the mind. This is purely a question of phrenolory, and mnst be determined by other methods of investigation. It is generally concerled that every movement of the voluntary muscles is cansed by an act of will. But some rolitions have nothing to clo with the physical, as a willing to suppress a too clamorous desire by awalkening pure thonghts and feelings.

I now invite the reader's careful attention to the

## STATEIENT OF THE QUESTION.

C. The question is not whether we " do as we please," or whether in the mind's action or volition we are "governed by the strongest motive;" for we have no means of determining the strongest motive, except, as President Edwards silys, that it " causes volition." Nor is the question "whether we do as God predetermined we should do." These, and many other issues that have been made, do not reach the merits of the case. This may appear in the sequel.
7. The true question I conceive to be this: Is mind, in its choices, volitions, or actions, governed by, or conformed to, the law of cansation, or is it amenable only to the nolaw of chnnce? Is every mental action a link in the great chain of cansation? With given antecedents, consisting of the constitution and state of the mind, and all matter outside of the mind that comes in contact with it, so as to exart an inflnence in the nature of motive, musl one action, one volition follow, or may one or two or more volitions follow? Does the law of cansation obtain in the empire of mind as it does iu the kingclom of matter? To illus-trate-all intelligent persons concede that every particle of matter is moved only as it is acted upou, in accordance with
the laws of matter, which have been reduced to mathematical certanty, in many cases, by philusophers. This is as equally true of the tornadu, the volcano, and the cataract, as of the apparently more regralar morements of the planets in their orbits.

Take a particle of water as it is condensed from the night air and assumes the globular form in a dewdrop on the petals of a rose; as morming alvances it is dispersed, arises in the morning mist, floats oft and is mingled with other clonds, is comdensed to rain by a shaft of electricity as it flashes across its darkness, falls on the turbid bosom of the Niagura, is hmoried over the fitls, goes whirling and diashing among the eddies beneath, arises in the spray, floats off to the land, is agrim condensed, falls, and enters the circulation of a plant, and reappears in naturo's paint on the opening petals of its flowers. In all its matations it moves only as it is moved by the forces acting upon it. With given antecerlents, no two motions can ensute. In short, every motion of every particle of matter in the universe, is a link in the cham of emsation which necessarily connects it back to the Great First Ciase, in the impulse imparted to it in the first dawning of creation, with the single exception of miraculons interposition, and such matter as is acted on by mind if the will be ficee from liw.

Now I conceive that the question at issue between the necessitarian and the freelomist resolves itself into this: Is mental action groverned by the law of cansation? or is every mental action coused by an antecerlent? I do not recollect of having seen a smikur statement by any witer on the subject; but it appears to me, after vears of refle etion, to compreheme the merits of the casc, and toplaw the sulject in a light easier to be understood, and bettor ablapted to discussion than any I have thonght of. Therefore I shall discmss the question as stated. I have been thms prolix in the statement, becanse disputants, in the discossions of al)struse questions, often differ merely beranse they donot undersiand each other's positions. I wish to be mulersteod; and have taken thus much pains that those wishing to muderstand need not misumdersand or miserprosme. In the next chapter I intend to examine the argment of thene who contend for the freedom of the will.

## TILUE ISSUE,

8. Since the ahove statement of the question at issue befween the freedomist and necessitarian was in mannseript, it has been pronomeed by those whose authority is among the first, a correct and lacid statement of the trme issue. But as some whose opinions are entitled to consideration have expressed a doult of its involving the true issue, it is thonght best to add a few considerations, which it was thought unuecessary to embody in the original statement.

The statement of the question, is the will free, is the will necessitated? is too vague for philosophical discussion, until it is determined what it is understood to be free firm, and what controlled $b y$. If we stickle for words, we may get such a succession or concatenation as pleases us, but We can nevcr arrive at clearness of iteas. The worl "freedom" in its ordinary meanings, embodies the idea of absence of restrant on our desires or wills; but when applied to the mode of the action of the will itself, the meaning must necessarily be somewhat different. It can sarcely amount to a philosophical question whether we are free to do as we please; for though there may be desires in opposition to volition, yet what on the whole pleases us best, we will; and if we are restrained by anything not acting as motire from doing as we will, this has nothing to do with the previons action of the will about which our inquiries appertain. It is not an absurt or impossible supposition that both our wills and our pletsure concerning them, are coutrolled in harmony with each other by an irrefragable framework and chatn of causation; or they may both act in conformity to absulnte contingence, and yet in harmony with each other. To determine which of these is true, we must appeal to "the law and testimony" pertineut to the question.

It can not be a complete issue whether the will acts "spontancouly." The will itself being an active power or principle of the mind, mast hate greater or less inherent power of acting; :and the will in acting cannot be isolated from, but is intluenced in the mature of, motive, by the other faculties as they stand extant in conscionsuess. I coufess I do not know what the precise idea is, which is meant to be convered by the term "spontaneity of will." Plants
are said to grow spontaneously when they are indigenous to the soil and have no assistance from culture; still their growth is according to the law of their own mature. But whether the action of the will be according to its nature, is no question, until it be determined whether that nature and organization for acting, be one of law or contingence.

## CHAPTER II.

## THE FREEDOMST'S ARGUMENT EXAMINED.

Man neither loes nor ean know anything of mind or matter except by observation. - Buron Tretnsponcel.
9. I wish to say in the outset that I entertain sentiments of profonnd respect towards the anthors of whom I speak. Their writings lave done the world great service. When I speak of their (supposed) errors, I speak thus positively simply becanse I think as I saty, and do not wish to affect modesty by pretending to doult.
10. Sy readers (and especially those maccustomed to analyze the mental powers and processes) may think there is unecessary hair-splitting, refinement, and subtlety. 'To this I answer, it is my province to exhibit the strata, seans, and lamine of the mental quarry, as the Creator has formed and compateted them. If nature is refined, I must refine; if I succeod in following her, I am content.
11. For a long period mankim mate very little progress in science, because the method of investigation indicated at the head of this chapter was not pursued; thus the intellect of Greece, Rome, and the middle arges (and there was great power of intellect) was wisted to a great extent in framing systems according to their own notions, insteat of investigating how the one we live in is constituted. Since the days of Galileo, Bacon, and Newton, the inmestigatime method has been applied, and the progress in physical science has been mparalleled. Although metaphysicians avow this methorl, I can but attribute the slow progress of mental science to the influence of the old together with the fact that the age has become very practical (if moner-
making instemd of hapminess-seeking is practical); for there is but poor prospect of finding gold in the imperfectly explored caverns of mind; a veen of truth may he discovered, but ulas! who will hay it? In Edwards' Essay there is but lithle of the inductive method, and yet for near a century it whs thonght impregrable, and is still clung to by many of the older latronti with the doath-grasp.
12. All writers who alvocate the freedom of the will, or lawlessness of mime, rely almost solely on the testimony of conscionsmess for proof of their position. Their other argimments are those deduced from premises which need proof ats much as their conclusions. That is their stronghold, their citadel. I shall therefore lay siege to it, for when it is comquered, the whole comutry is vanquished; if it is innpromahle, victory is hopeless. That consciousmess is the avidence relicd on, Prof. Bledsoe ayows in the first paragraph of the last chapter of his book; in which chapiter all his aromment may be fomm. President Maham says (I (fuote from memory), "when two oljects are presented to the mind for choice, we are conscious of power to choose either, and if we chome where there is the stronger motive, we are conscions we had the power to have chosen the other."
13. Now as the whole matter lies coiled up in the worl "conscionsmess," my reaters must excuse me for defininer the wotl-amalyzing the argments so confidently dednced from its testimony, and bespeaking their careful attemion thereto. Conscionsuess is the term used by the common (onseut of writers on mind, to desionate the power, fuconlty, or act of the mind, hy which we have kowledge of our own prenent thoughts, feelings, and volitious, which are the constituent clements of mind. Conscionsmess gires one montal states as they exist in prosemti alone; it gioes mot inte the past except by the ad of memory ; it drans no inferchees, discovers ho laws of action, takes mo cognizance of things material or mental, exrept our own minds. As we observe the form, color, and other qualities of objects by the eye and the observing faculties of the mind, so by conscousucss we observe the qualities of on thoughts, cmotions, and volitions. By these means we get onr facts, or premises. We asse the same faculties in reatouing from mental, as from material facts.
14. liy this exposition we see that the favorite expression
of President Mahan and other freedomist writers, "we are conscions of power to do a specific act," is compound, loose, unphilosophical, and open to a erowd of fallaries. We are conscions of nothing lut a mental state, which may be denominated a feeling of strength! There are two kinds, muscular strength, and mental strength. We will consider the former first. To illustrate, a person msing the above phrase says he is conseions of power to lift two hundred pounds or to labor six successive hours in the garden. Con-cionsmess only gives him the present feeling of strength; memory (sometimes treacherons) takes him back to some similar feeling that has exinted heretufore they are compared and prononned equal. When the former feeling existed, he did lift said weights, and performed sad labor: Here are conscionsness, memory, comparison, and experience, mixed up and labeled "conscionsness" by these metaphysicians.
15. What is demominated a conscionsuess of power to do a specific act is not a simple "fact of conscionsmess" which neither necds nor admits of further proof; but is a mere impressum, "piuion, or judgmonl, made up by the complex action of a large mmber of montal faculties. If opinions are admitted as proof, what camot be proved? This feeling of strength is by mo means a criterion of muscular or mental strength; for this feeling is in the mind, and the strength depends on the state of the muscular and nervons systems, which are material object.s not cognizable hy conscionsuess ( $\$ 13$ ), and very variable, but not uniformly so with the feeling of strength. Tu the above example, with a certain feeling of strengeth, six successive hours' latbor were performed; the person is dehilitated hy chills and fever--he recovers so as to feel the smme feeling of strength, but a short trial will convince him of the imperfection of the test. Mere montal strength is affected by debility of the nervons system in the same way.
16. Further: suppose we have one of several objects to chonse; we deliberate, consider, and at length choose. I hombly ask by what principle the freedomist knows that at the time the ehoice is made it was not prompted by the strongest motive, or, us I prefer to say, was not cansed? He maswers, " Becanse I was conscions of power to have rhosen the other: amd if the first is the stronger and the second the weaker, aud I hat chosen the second, I shombl
have chosen where there was the weaker motive, and your chnit: of cansation would have been broken."
17. In addition to the ahove amalysis of "consciousness of puwer," 1 answer, that the strengith of motive is the join produch of the state of mind amd the obljects influencing it at the time of choice. The external object is no criterion. Five dollars may be a great motive to one man and scarce a motive to another, and a strong motive at one time of life, and scurce a motive at mother. The strength of motive that an object excites depends on the state of mind, which is not a fixed fact; it is changeable as the colors of the lalcidoscope. Suppose you had left considering the one yon call the stronger and considered the other but for the slortest period of time. 'This brief consideration may have worked such a change of your mental state as to throw the balance of motive on the olject taken, before choice ensued. To illustrate: A man is offered ten dollars as a bribe to do a wrong act; he thinks of the appetites it would afford the means of gratifying; they in turn become excited and clamorons; he is about to accept when he sees his father in the distance; the disgrace he would bring on his family, his own hlasted reputation, flash on his mind; the motive has lost its power; he spurns it.
18. Prof. Bledsoe, alone of all freedomist writers, acknowledges that we are not even "conscions of power to act." Prof. Bledsoe's views approximate much nearer to what I hambly conceive to be the truth than those of any other freedonist writer with which I an acquainterl. His methorl of investigation is correct, and he has pursued it much further than his predecessors or contemporaries, but stopped short of what appears to be the whole truth.

1!). Presmming that my motives will not be misconstrued, I will ventare the following opinion that he was led to cror as thousinds have been before. It became thoronghly grommed in his mind that his own or his opponents opinion was correct; he porel over it till he sauc there was no foumdation for that of his opponent. With all the rejoicing of the victor he jumped to the conclusion that his own wits true. Had he scamed his own position as closely as he did that of his adversary, perhaps he would bave seen, what I think will appear in the sequel, that there was no truth in cither.
$\because 2$. He snys (page 226): "By conscionsness, theu, we dis-
cover the existence of an act. We see no cause by which it is produced. If it were produced by an act or operation of anything else, it vould be a passive impression, and not an act of the mind itself. The mind would be wholly passive in relation to it, and it wonld not be an act at all. Whether it is produced by a preceding act of the mind or by the action of anything else, the mind would be passive as to the effect produced. But we see in the clear and unquestionable light of consciousness that instead of being passive the mind is active in its volitions; hence it follows by an inferenco as clear as noonday and as irresistible as fate that the action of the mind is not a produced effect."
21. Here he rests his cause. We are conscious the mind acts; this I grant. This is an act, not an impression; if it were cousied, it would be an impression, not an act. As the argument of the whole book is converged to a focus at this point, let us examine it with care. This conclusion is what logicians call a non sequilur. The minor premise, that rolition is an act, is true; the inference, therefore, that it is not cansed does not necessarily follow. The state of the mind is always included in every legitimate estimate of motive ( $\$ 17$ ); if, then, this, inclading its active matme and its excitants in the extermal world, are a "gromnd and leasou why it acts as it does rather than otherwise," they constitute a canse. By what philosophy is this determined or deduced from the fact that the mind acts? Conscionsness gives the present mental states and acts; nothing more, not even the lans: of mental action. The mind is active in volitions, but is there an absurdity in the idea that motive causes it to act, or to act as it does rather than otherwise:
22. Prof. Bledsoe says (page 216): "No one ever inagined that there are no indispensable antecedents to choice, without which it conh not take place." Theso "anteccents" are in part always motives external to the mind, of which conscionsness can take no note. By what principle, then, can it be known that these objects do not sustain such a relation to the mind as to constituto what is termed the strongest motive or a comse of the sub)segument aclion? Can this be done withont aven an examination of these objects? He acknowlerges that there mast be an antecedent, but does not examine it. He disposes of it summarily by stying it is not cansed becanse it is adiee.
23. Whorn a hall is hnown agrainst an elastic sulostance it acto; it is active ats well as passive. Is l'rof. Ble dsoe ennsefuns that when the mind acts it does not act in accordance with the laws of mind as acted on by these "indisuensable anteredents," which are ont of sight, to oceasion them to act.?

24, The germination of seerls affords a good amalogy to montal action. The seed acts-that is, there is action ammor the comstitnent particles of matter-and the germ shoots forth; there are also some "inctispensable antecedents" to its action. There must be warmth and moisture. So, when a meedle is attracted hy a loadstone, it (the nectle) acts or moves. Suppose the seed and the needle were embowed with conscionsuess, they might prondly say, "True, we cannot act without antecerlents; but then oin movement is an act, not an impression; therefore, by an - inference clear as moonday and irresistible as fite " we are free from law. Sour chan of cansation is broken; it hats 110 power over us." I prescat these physical cases as illustrations, not proofs.
25. The truth seems to be we are conscions the mind acts; whether it acts in accordance to the laws of mind ean only be determined by observing whether there is a similarity or diversity of subseguent acts after similar antecedents. In the next chapter an original investigation will be presented, when I think the above riews will be clearer than now.

## CHAPTER III.

OLIGINAL INV゙:STIGATION OF THE MODE OF MENTAL ACTION 1S YOLITION.
26. I lave now arrived at the proper point, to present the only lewitimate mode of investigating this subject, by aphlying the Bacominn or inductive method, and the res:alts of such investigation. The question is, Does mind always act in accordance with law, the antecedent being suchas to cullse the volition?
$\therefore$. These antecedents consist of the mental states and all the matter that is so related to it as to influence it in the
nature of motive, at the time of volition (§ 17.) This material motive consists of the objects of choice external to the mind, and all that organized matter, which (so to speak) borders on and surrounds mind, consisting manly of the nervons system, throngh which mind acts and is acted upon. The quality and condition of this latter so varies the influence of the former, that all calculations that do not take this into the accomet are uncertain. A sum of money is offered a person if he will commit perjury; while he thonght of the appetites it would gratify, the wants it wonld supply-he is strongly inclined, or even resolved, to accept; but with no variation of anything external to the mind, by its own action he considers the wrong it wond do to some one, the danger and disgrace of detection, and the power of the motive is materially changed. So suppose the mental state be fixed, and let the bribe be inereased from a hmodred to a thousand dollars, and possibly he might accept. And let both remain fixed. and the nervons system changed (were it possible) from a healthy fo a morbid tone. and no sagacity can predict the result. Therefore the power to roduce volition or strenght of motire, is the joint product or offipring of the state of mind, and all external objects influencing it.
25. The question being whether the antecedents being equal, the volitions are always the same, it can only be detemined by observing the antecedents when equal, and the subsequent volition. With equal antecedents, if one case of diverse volitions can he found, the question is setthed; the freedomists are right-the will is free from law. But if no such case can be fomm, there is no proof of freedom; hat how many cases of equal antecedents amd consegrents are necessary to evoke a principle, my readers may judge for themselver. The difficulties of the investiration are now sufficiently apparent. As a part of the antecedent is the state of the mind at the time of volition, it is ntterly impossible to ascertain that of another with sufficient accuracy for philosophical experiment, by its extemal manifestation. Every one must use himself to experiment with; and it may be fairly doubted, considering the almost infinite complication of the mental faculties, whether the same antecerlents ever occur twie in the same person, much more a sufficient momber of timas fo establish a primciple. But waving this, in making the observation the
whole montal state must he grasped by conscionsness, and hell firmly in the memory; for the least play of fancy may vary the result. At the same time the whole fied of matter influencing the mind, including the state of the nervons system, must be grasped by the observing faculties, and the volition observed. This process is a pattern, and must ull in minulier be held in memory. The process of observation and comparison must be carried on till another equivalent state of antecedent is found, and the volition observed. This counts one. This must be repeated times enongh to estahlish a principle. I confess that it appears suchan investigation would require a strength and a stretch of the intellect beyond the power of any living man; and yet it appears to be the only direct method, reasoning from cause to effect, of settling this vexed question. There is suflicient circmustantial evidence in favor of the legality of mental action, to raise prima fucie evidence. This will be considered in the next chapter, and if it is made out, the case must stamd adjudged to the law side, till it is rebutted.

## CHAPTER IV.

## CIRCUMSTANTIAL EVIDENCE.

29. Although the direct investigation of this abstruse subject semms so fruitless, there is some circumstantial evidence which deserves attention. The first I shall consider is the argment from analogy. It is one of the first elements of Natural Philosophy, and the ground of philosophizing, that every particle of matter mores, or is moved, in conformity to the laws of matter. This is and has heen the case throughont the entire realu of the material miverse, with no exception but miraculous interposition. That lome previls through one part of the sanue Creator's dominions, seems to raise an analogy that it does in all departments. But this is far from being conclusive. Analogy never proves anything. Besides, the nature aml operation of mind is so different from that of matter, that the force of the amalogy is very much weakened. This is the sum total of President Elwards' argument of cause and
effect. He says, "volition is an effect; every effect must lave its canse; and that canse must be motive." But in assmming, as he did, withont an altempt at proof, that volition is an effect, he begged the whole question.
30. We will now array the circumstantial evidence. Since the state of mind and external objects influencing it, or motives, are the antecedents to volition, if the law of causation be abrogated, and they have no causative power, it irresistibly follows that it is impossible to form a judgment or even a probable guess what the volition will be from the antecedents. The action of the will is the merest chance; though motives are piled like

> "Alps on Alps and Pytenees beyond,"
choice is just as likely to be in an opposite direction where there is no motive at all except as an ohject of choice, as where there is the groatest possible accumulation. All the means we have of judging future conduct is by observing mental and material facts and relying on the primeiple that like antecedents produce like sulsequents. But if this principle fails in mind we can form no idea of future mental atction in any case.
31. The intinite mind of Deity might know how mind would act, for by the hypothesis of infuity, the past, the present, and the fature are all present, and that independent of the procuring canse of the event. But we who must climb to futnre events on the ladder of cansation, will at once come to the gromed if causation fails. Now, is this true in mental action? It is either true in whole, or true in part, or not trise at all. Common observation teaches that it is not true in whole. We linow that "human nature" is a matter of staidy, or science to some extent. Those who are shrewd, knowing the facts influencing the mind, cant tell with almost prophetic certainty how a person or a community will act. And the more accurately they know the extermal circmmstances, and the disposition, or mental state of the person, the greater is their cortanty. And furthere, when men fal, they always attribute it to a mistake or innorance of some influence or disposition, and not to a failure of the lath of eansation. These fats prove, being inconsistent with any other hypothesis, that the lan of eathsation prevalis to some extent, but with all these ficcts it is
pessible that within a limited splacere the will is freer, and its nedion a matter of chance. But I profess the above facts present a hulwark of primn fucir evidence which cannot be rebutted hy any argmont I have thonght of or seen.

## CONCLUSION.

32. Reader, my task (and yours if you have followed me throngh) is done. I might have extended and expanded this essay to a much greater bulk with even less labor. But I wisherl to study all the brevity consistent with perspicnity. When I begin I had no ereed to support; now I have done I have no inferences to draw. I endeavored to divest myself of all predilections and preconceptions, and mhlress myself to " mature as the homble interpreter thereof." I have something to say with regard to the bearings of this essay on ethics, or theoretical and practical morality; but I think best to withhold it for the present till my thoughts are more mature and an opportmity shall be presented which premises groot. With entire unconcern this essay is submitted to a candid public; if it is error, let it perish; if truth, it will prevail.

## CHAPTER T.

JELTTIONS OF THIS ESSAY TO FATALISAI AND EXERTION.
33. The doctrine of the foregoing essay is often supposed to be comected with a paralyzing, rumous fatalism. Indolence and immorality argue, that if all phenomena, both mhesical and mental, are bomm up in the iron chain of cansation, and the first part actually transpired, effort on my part is nscless, for things will have their comse. Howerer grommaless this may be, there is a sufficient platasibility in it to deserve a careful consideration.
34. Modern metaphysicians have agreed in dividing the mind into three great departments; the intellect, the sensibility, and the will; and if they had not, the reader could, for his own convenience. The intellect is the perceiving, knowing department: the sensibility, the department of emotions and desires ; the will, the department of volition.

Now, in all classes of exertion to acquire a supposed good, the following process must take place: First, the intellect sees a supposed good, the desire is amakened to obtain it, the will puts forth volitions, and a thousand muscles stand, like dumb slaves about a prince, to put its mandates in execution. Then comes the feeling of exertion or fatigne, which is nothing more than a feeling of the mind consequent on a state of the museles, cansed by their vigorous contraction and relaxation. Now, as the action of the muscles is always after volition, and the question between freedomists and others is whether the relation between the sensibility and the will be one of law or chance, it will be seen, in either case, that in obtaning the desired good, exertion and fatigne is equally a concomitant. Mere mental exertion and fatigne, or exertion of will, are of the sime nature; its fatigue being cansed by the matter of the nervous system. To make exertion withont perceiviug what it is for, is to immerse man in darkness; and if we can make exertion without wi!ling to do so, "we might as well not have a will." As exertion and fatigne are the only unplatsint parts of the process intervening lotween us and a desired object, the mind is occupied by those mpleasimt parts, and the other acts of the mind are overloolied; hence the error. If we desire the accomplishment of anything, it will be done if we make the necessary exertion for exertion cannot take place without the other parts of the mental process). And as before observed, that exertion aud fatigue are tho same concomitants of the acgnisition, whether the will act legally or mot; and as exertion and fatione come after volition, the only difference is this: that if the object be solf-improvement by awakening the mind, by thonght, or realiug, the ohject when obtained becomes in thm a motive. Now if the will is governed by cansation it mmst act, and thas sucessive rommbs take pace; but if the will is free the whole miy stop with the first object. So if the will be free from law, the preacher or lucturer may ply his most powerful argiments with all the talents of ampel, literally intlaming the emotive part of the mind; lont it is all to no pmpose; the will is no more likely to at that if no motive wore bofore it. But if law govern the will, like seed sown on well-prepared soil, it must produce its lemitimate effects, unless counteracted by an intervening line of causation. Some say, "I do as I please, therefore 1 am
free．＂When we will，or acl，notwithstanding there are strong motives to the contrary，we always do on the whole as we plense．This phase means that we are not inter－ rupted by any thing uld ertra，nothing more．

35．The vulgar frequently excuse themselves，when re－ proved for doing what they know is wrong，hy saying it was so fated．If you have done the deed，you are，like Zeno＇s slave，fated to receive the consequent punishment；which if you are wise you will recollect as a motive to prevent doing the like again．If you have not done the deen，you will so cousider the reproof that it will become a motive，to save you from the fated deed and fated punishment；＂but fools pass on and are punished．＂

36．I to not conceive that this question affects the theo－ logical one of predestination at all；for if Deity be infinite in knowledge He must know the beginning，mildle，and end of all things equally，whether law or chance reign；and I have not acmmen enongh to separate between foreknowl－ edge and predestination，that is，to see how one can exist and the other not．But whether God does or does not know and $\mathbf{b c}$ edestinate our eud，malies not a particle of dif－ ierence；for our state at every successive step abd move－ ment to all eternity would be known and certain if there was a lieing who had sacgacity enough to foresee them，whether law or chance reign．But our inquiries must relate to hmman minds and those things and events that surround them，and not to those of a higher grade．It is a question of fact；and philosoplyy here，as ever，coincides with com－ mon sense；if we desire any object，nothing interrenes that need trouble us，but the exertion requisite to its ob－ tention；if we prefer our ease，we can have it．

## CHAPTER VI．

## ORICINAL ST゙GGESTION゙ CON゙SIDERED．

37．The foregoing essay has been read in manuscript by a gentleman who sustains a high reputation as a teacher of mental science，and has for rears presided over a popular western collecge．He has politely furnished me with an ab－ stract of his views of the doctrine alvanced．He thinks
the question correctly stated, ind successfully overthown as stated by freedomists; still he thinks the doctrine of the freedomist can be sustained. His statement is, that "we are so made that, at each instant up to the final act of choice we cannot but assume that we are free to choose either the one or the other. It is rather an original suggestion than a conscionsness. The mind always does believe, and must believe, itself adequate, all existing causation to the contrary notwithstanding, to choose either the one or the other. My argument for the freedom of the will is, that such an original suggestion never leceives; that what mankind are so made as necessarily to think true, aud to act on as true, is trine."
38. No other definition is wiven to the term "original sugrestion" than can be grathered from the above statemont. Mr. Upham says the term is used by Reced, Stuart, and others, to express the simple fact "that the mind by its own activity and vigor, gives rise to certain thonghts," and " by means of this we have a knowledge of certain elemeutary notions, such as the alstract conception of existence, mind, self-existence, or self, personal identity, succession, duration, space, unity, uamber, power, right, wrong, and some others. All men possess these notions; all understand them."
39. That there is a power of the mind to give us these notions (by whatever name you call it) may be admitted; but it is in open guestion whother the freedom of the will from the law of catusation is ath original or an anticial sumgestion. It is conceded that all human heings either have, or all have not this facnlty; if they have it, some will have it in greater perfection than others. All writers on mind agree that this faculty suggests the same truth to all minds not of too low a grade for its distinct action; certainly there is no contradiction. If it gives one man self-existence, it does all men; if it gives one man dnration, space, and their infinity, it does all men. In matters of opinion, reasoning, and judgment, men differ, on account of the complexity of the mental processes by which these states of minl are elaborated. But notions of suggestion, coming from tho fountain of the mind, or heing the result of a simple action of a simple power or faculty of the mind, must he true, or all reasonings and knowledge are at an end; for the premises of all reasonings atre obtained in this way, as well as
inference itsclf. If the primary action of the mental faculties is to be questioned, may what is the eriterion of truth? Are we to refer to amerels? Now let us try this iden of canseless volition by some of the above tests.
40. Is it a primary idea, thrown ont by the inherent energy of all minds sufficiently developed? If so it would be the same in all men. So far from this, wen are, and always have been, nearly equally divideal on the question. In 1848 , American missionaries, in Asia Minor, wrote that the Mahometan inhabitants bolieved in fatality and " ueted on it as trur;" that when the cholera was sweeping off appalling mumbers, they would not go to the country from the overcrowled city, or make any exertion to avert any evil, on the grommd of fatality. I suppose that all the followers of Mahomet, about one half as many as those of Christ, believe in the catusation of volition, "and ate on it as true." If it he said that "these were uncultivated minds," I answer, that Elwards, Emmons, and a large and respectable religions denomination have believed, and still beliere, in it. If our friemls would have ns believe that the mind originally surgests that volition is not cansed, it devolves on them to show how so many came by an opposite idea, or belief. In the mean time we will undertake to account for the iflea of freedom otherwise than by sugrestion.
41. The mass of mankiml have not, even in our own comury, thought of the subject enough to have a distinct idna of the question at issme. The uncertainty as to how the mind will be determined-the power of deliberationand the freedom from restrant or constraint, have led many to suppose they were free; indeed, this is the very idea of freerlom with many. lint all of this is perfectly consistent with the iclea of cansation in rolition. The iron jacket sits as casily on our mind as the vast weight of the atmosphere on our hedts. Thas we apprehend that multitudes adopt the sentiment of freedom from mere mentul crudiy. Mahometans adopt the opposite idea from the same canse; the opinions of both are equally worthless, except it be to show that oriminal sugrestion is silent on the subject.
42. That part of freedomists which cannot plead crodity, we venture to presime, have some fivorite ductrine of theology or morals, which they suppose inconsistent with camed volition. Their cherished doetrine is not doubted, So ther, unconsciously, seek for arguments agaiust caused volition.
43. A friend of the writer, of great metaphysical acumen, after realing the forgoing essay, acknowlerged that cansation prevaled in all volitions except those constituting moral acts, or actions right or wrong. His argument was abont this: Men are under moral obligation to do and refrain from certuin acts; this obligation is often violated; if volition is cansed, they could not have done otherwise (if they had tried), and what men cannot do they are under no obligation to do. 'Jo say they could mot have done otherwise if they hatd tried, is absurd. Effurt and volition always coincide, except constraned by some force ab patra. I will not dissect this argument further now, but state it here because what is to follow will apply to it as well as to the foregoing argument.
44. If it can be shown that the hypothesis of freedom is inconsistent with known and acknowledged facts or principles, or involves absurdity, it must be given up. Chance and contingence are words used in two senses. First when the canses of phenomena are so complicated or hidden that they enmot be traced. Thus we say it is a chance if it mins; when dice are shaken and thrown, it is a chance how they will fall; when a coin is thrown up with a whirling motion, it is contingent which side up it will fall. But no one supposes that the law of cansation fails in any of these cases. Second, these words areapplied to descibe uncansed phenomena; volitions on the hypothesis of freedom are the only examples of these.
45. Eren these events (if freedomists are right) are equally certain as any event whatever, only our means of ascertaming that certainty do not exist. Bat God, if He be omniscient, and perhips inferior beings, can see what, or how, these absolutely contingent phenomena will be, which proves them to be certain in an absolute sense. All that is memt by the first definition is obscurity of canses; by the second, alosence of canses.
46. Now within the sphere of freedom, that is, with regard to those objects of which the mind is supposed to be free to choose either, it is a matter of absolute contingence which will be takrn; for the very hypothesis of freedom is uncansed volition; and all the necessary occasions of choice are a choosing subject, and an object of choice.
47. All the writers on mind agree that ull the actions of the intellect and seusibility are governed by causation;
therefore a given state of mind and given external oljects will prorluce always the same excitation of intellect and sensibility.

4s. Now if mind is self-determined, or self-acting, regardless of cansation, it is one of two things-selferfatermiation of person, or self-determination of will. If it he self-determination of person, ats the person includes both the intellect and semsibility, and as their exritation tre the only immediate motives to the will, if it is determined according to the parmmome exciation of them, it is according to cansation. But if the person wills contrary to his paramonnt inclination, it is ahsurd. But if the will is self-cieterminerd, then the will leads the person by the nose, and the will is led by this little iname personage called chance, who strats in his "brief hour of authority," and pays not the slightest regard to the wishes, desires, or eren the moral sense of the person.
49. On the hypothesis of freedom, within the sphere of freedon, there can be no means of julgizuy or gnessinf what volitions will be; nor from past volitions, what the disposition of mind wers: All means are swept away, and there can be no such thing as habitude or chanacter; each volition is individual, isolated, uncansed, not affected by antecedents. How then does one action afford any clue to what the next action will be? It is not ensy to see how, on the hypothesis of freedom, such a thing as habitude or character can exist. By the hypothesis, between the volitions and the mental excitations, either of the semsility or intollect, which alone primarily influence the will as motive, tinere is a gulf as impassable as that between Dives aud Lazarms. I confess I cannot see how one act can influence a succeeding one, to be morally good or bad, except that the first act and the mental excitation accompanying it, and cansing it (if it is cansed), by a law of our mature, produce a linhitude of the thoughts and feelings antecedent to the subsequent act. But how can this be, since by the hypothesis of freedom the act is uncilnsed, totally isolated from all antecedent motives, and absolutely coutingent? How then can character or habitude good or bad exist? Yet they do exist.
50. It is equally difficult to see what is gained to the canse of mornls by cutting off all connection between the volitions and the moral feelings; if the moral act be caused,
it is an ontward expression of the internal man; if not, it is an illegitimate intruder into the world, both (lumb and blind, and can weither tell the moral feelings, thonghts, intentions, or succeeding acts. To be subject to law, and lave one's moral acts the sport of faney, would seem hame but to be controlled by chance is worse; for fancy has some regard to law, chance none.
51. If they be caused, the pain of punishment adds another motive to those, the office of which is to cause the person to do right. But if they are macaused, their panishment is wanton vengeance, in every possible respect. Men are led into error hy reasoning that it is mujust to punish a man for doing what he could not help doing if he tried. Here are two errors; first, that punishment is a vengeance and a hardship to the ginilty; it is for their good, as well as for the grod of others. Secoml, that one ever really tries contrary to cansation or volition.

52 . Shonlal it be said, "if you know a man's main object, you may foresee the particnlar volition he will put forth in its execution," I answer, most freerlomists allow that when a man's main purpose is formed, all mmor rolitions in execution thereof are caused; as when I set out to walk to a town five miles distant, the several volitions which move my legs are considered necessary. One's " main object" is changed but a few times in one's life; and it matters lut little whether these volitions are cansed or uncansed, if they are the only manased ones. I can see no other force to the ahove quoted reasoning, than to narrow the sphere of freedom, but when you come to that sphere (hy which tem I include all those volitions whieh the mind is supposed to be free to make either) the above reasoming must apply. It is not my province to define that sphere, since I believe in none; and freedomists themselves differ as to what it includes, all agreeing that some volitions are cansed. I an content if I so frame my argmonent that it will apply to all that are included, be they more or less.
53. If it be said that "the preceding act, or the mental excitation aceompanying it, exert an influence on a succectingr one, thongh not a causative one," I answer, it does not appear how antecedents can, "in whole or in part, be a ground or reason why a volition is, rather than not, or why it is as it is, mather than otherwise," and not caluse it. It should be borue in mind that we have no measure of mo-
live as an external object, and it matters not whether it influenee the will much or little; if it affect the will at all it must be a cansative effection, or a contingent effection. In the latter case, with given antecedents, the volition is continent, to which all the formentioned appurtenances attach.

## PARTII.

## REVIEW OF EDWARDS ON THE WILL.

CONSISTING OF A CANDID STATEMENT OF IIS SEVERAL POSITIONS AND ARGUMENTS; AND THEIR CAREFUL EXAMIN゙ATION゙.

## CHAPTER I.

54. Part first is merely an attempt to define all the terms of uncertain import, used in the following discussion. In Sectiou first the will is defined to be "that by which the mind chooses any thing: the faculty of the will is that faculty, or power, or principle of the mind, by which it is capable of choosing:" this is variously ilustrated, and some criticisms made on some observations of John Locke on the sulject.

55 . Section second consists of an inquiry as to "what determines the will." He says, "il is that motice which, as it stands in the ripio of the mind, is the strongest, that dplerminest the will," I suppose he merns, at the tome of rolition. He then goes on to explain what he means by motive; which is "the whole of that which moves, excites, or invites the mind to volition, whether that be one thing singly, or many things conjointly." In further elucidating the matter he says, "a motive has some sort and degree of tendeney, or advantage to move or excite the will previous to the effect, or to the act of will excited. This previous tendency is what I call the strength of motive." Here we have the two distinct measures of the strength of motive, more
variant than avoirlupois and troy weight, and wine measure! The first example is another example of petitio principii, or begging the question. If the will is moved, as he contends, by an antecedent canse, and its action necessitated, then thit which determines, or is the cause of the will's action, is the strongest or greatest. But if the will is free, and acts spontaneously and contingently, then the motive which is before the mind and is the orravion of its acts may not he the strongest or greatest. The president's assertion, that the former is true, though high abthority, will hardly be taken in this investigating age, in lieu of all evidence of the fact.

56 . The second proposition is clearly erroneous, as it will appear hereafter. But the whole difficulty consists in the absurd attempt to apply a measure to motive, cousidered as hy him, as something external to the mind, that "moves, excites, or invites the mind to volition." In the first proposition he says, "that motive is the strongest which, is it stands in the view of the mind, determines the will." Suppose this didfom is true, what does it avail as a measure of the strenchth of motive, when there is no probability, and scaree a possibility, of its ever standing in the same view of the mind a second time? Mind is ever active, and the slightest variation of the excitement of any of the faculties, when it views the motive, must change the strength of the motive. Aud further if the same motive should ever a second time "stand in the same riew of the mind," he has offered no evidence that volition would be the same: if the doctrine of the frectomist is true, there is no probstbility that it would. His second measme of the strength of motive is, its previous tendency to excite or move the will? A bottle of rum may have a previous tendency to excite a man whose appetite is morloid and excited, to commit theft; but a moment's reflection may so bring before his mind the shame amd disgrace he is bringing on his family, us to combtemet the "previons tendency." If he had ahled to his previous tendency, with a given view, state, or excitement of mind, it would have been correct; but of what avail? Motive, properly speaking, ean only be measmred hy estimating both the mental excitement, and all extermal matter influencing it, at the time of almensmement.
57. Section $2 d$ contatins a defintion of philosophical or metaphysical necessity; which is "nothing different from
their certanty. Nut certainty of knowlodre, but the certainty of lhings themselvers, whicls is the foundation of the cerminty of the knowledre of them, or that wherein lies the gromm of the infallibility of the proposition that affirms Ehcmu." Amd agan, "philosophical necessity is really nothing elso than the full amd fixed comeretion between the things signified by the sulject and predicate of a proposition."

5is. In Section the, the distinction hetween matural and moral mecessity is sain to be "not so manh in the connection as the tems connected." In matural necessity the terms are material, in moral, the torms are moral or rather molaphysicol. These delinitions are varionsly explained and illusinated, and the difference between their philosophical and popular use pointed out. Wouh it not condnce to cleamoss to say material and mental necessity, as this is the "jilea"?
59. Section 5th contains a definition of liberty and moral agency. The popmar sense of liberty is, the freedom from restrant or com-straint from doing or acting as we please or will. But the liberty which "Arminians adrocate and Cilrinists deny is a self-retermining power of the whl by which it determines its own volitions; without being allected by ally camse ont of itself, or prior to its own acts specified. Also indifference mast belong to it, or that the mind previons to the act of volition be in equilibrio. Absolate contingence also belongs to it" (amy I may add that this is all the absolate contingence in the miverse, and if the will is not thas free, there is mo absolnte contingence). Leaving the sulbject of the will, and entering the fieln of ethics, some good remarks as to moral agents, and moral character, close the section.
60. Hasing closed the definitions in part first, in part second he argues the case. In Section 1st, he examines what he calls the "Arminian notion of liberty of will, consisting of the will's self-ctermining power." He employs the ad absurdum argument, be saybur that if the will, or, as he prefers it, the agent or person willing, determines its or his own abts, it must he by arevious act of will, and that previons act by another preceding act, and so on ad infinilam, or to the first act in the series, which must be, he silys, cansed by something else.
61. I coufess $I$ am not able to see the force of this argu-
ment. I suppose the "Arminian notion" to be, that the will, or person, detemines its own acts, by its own inherent energy or action, aside from external or even internal influence in the nature of motive, when it acts and in the arl of acting. Is there anything inconsistent or absurd in the idea? It is a question of fact, and should be treated as such by examining the evidence in the case. To say that it is, or must be determined by a preceding act is simply to beg the question; and further when he comes to the first act in the srries, it is mere assmmption to s:1y it is not it free act. He seems to have it fixed in his mind that volifion must have a canse. The hypothesis of freedom is that itwis not (so to speak) enticed by something before it, to canse it, in the shape of motive; nor driven by something (a previous act), with whip in hand belind it; the whole begins and ends in assmpptions and proves nothing.
62. Section - 27 contains a consideration of some evasions of the argument of Section 1 st. Then the foregoing comment on Section lst was whitten, I had not read Section ed, nor harl I any illea of what it contained. But on its carc ful perusal I do not see that atsything can be said to throw light on the sulject, nor do I see cialuse to chamge what has been writtan on Section 1st.
(63). Section ${ }^{3} d$ purports to be an inquiry " whether any event whateser, and volition in particular, can come to pans wilhont a canse." He defines canse "to signify any antecedront, either matural or momal, pusitive or negative, on which any event, either a thing or the manner and dircomstances of a thing so depend that it is the erromil and reason, either in whole or in part, why it is rather than not, or why it is as it is mather than otherwise." He then says, "Having thas exphaned what I mann by eanse, I assert that mothing ever comes to pass withont a canse. Amithis dictate of rommon sense respects sulistances and modes or thinges and the mamer and circmmstance of thiness." Ho then groes on to being and mode of bring of bmtios as muiversally referred to canse. I will quote onc passare, not that it contans a pertinent argmment, but on aceonnt of its intrinsie worth:

61 . "It once it shonld be allowed that thinge may come to pass without a canse, we should not only have no proof of the being of a Goif, but we should be withont evilence of the existence of anything whatever but our own immediate
ideas and conscionsuess; for we have no way of proving anylhing else but hy argning from effect to canse; from the ideas immedialdy in viaw we argue other things not immediately in view; from sensations now in the mind we argue things without as the canses of these sensations; we argue the past existence of ourselves or anything else by memory only as we argue that the ideas which are now in our minds are the consernences of past ideas and sensations; we innmediately pereeive nothing else but the ideas that are this moment extant in our minds; we perceive or know other things only by means of these, as necessarily comnected with others and dependent on them; but if things may be without causes, all this necessury connection and dependence is dissolved, and so all means of our lonowledge is gone." This is a marnificent and heantiful passage, but does not reach the point. It may be unfortmate to " hare $n o$ proof of the being of a God," but still it is difficult to see how this can be wrought into an argument that mind does not so act. It seems mmecessary to examine the assumptions of this section further.
65. Section 4th inquires whether volition can arise without a canse, through the activity of the nature of the soul. The mere activity of the soul neither proves nor disproves that the action of that activity is or is not in accordance with the law of cansation. Animals and plants are to some extent active in their mature; but I suppose that all acknowledge that their movements are all causel. The issue is, are all the particles (so to speak) or constituent elements of the substance or being of the soul in the process of volition in conformity to the law of causation? The question is one of fact, and all this declamation about the law of cause and effect in matter, or even in the emotive or intellectual part of our nature, is not evidence pertinent to the issue.
66. It is not easy to see the force of the al absurdum argument in the fifth paragraph which he attempts to father on his opponeuts. It is of a similar nature to his argument in reference to a self-determining power of the will. In the present case the hypothesis is that the sonl chooses or acts freely, or in viohation of the law of cansation, as it exists from the presence of motive, throngh the inherent activity of the soul, when it chouses, or in the act of rolition. Now, to undertake to prove this untrue by saying that if the will
act freely it must be by a previous act of choice, is nothing more than an assumption. I mean no disrespect, or that the author meant to befog himself or his renders, but it seems that such is the case. He says, "he camot conceive what is meant hy the soul's choosing by its own activity, except that God has given power to the sonl, sometimes, at least, to excite volitions at pleasure or nccording as it chooses; and this certainly supposes in all cases a choice preceding all volitions which are thus cansed." I fear I shall weary the reader by repetitions; but this does seem to be an evasion of the true issue as stated above.
67. In Section 5th, lis remarks on Dr. Whitbey's iden of liberty as a power of acting from ourselves, or doing what we will, are very just; lint as that idea is not the true idea, but little is gained or lost to either cause ly its refutation.
68. Section 6th contains a consiteration of the idea of choosing things which are indifferent. The position of Dr. Whitbey is fully met and refuted. The position taken by Dr. Whithey is this: When two things are presented to the mind which in the view of the mind have equal claims to choice, if one be chosen it proves liberty of will. It is a sufficient answer to this, that, althongh the motive in each object is equal, ret in the moment of, and in the act of choice, the motive to choose one is superadded to the motive in the object. It is scarcely necessary to observe here that this overthrowing of these false issues does not affect the true issue.
68. Section 7 th is a further consideration of the liberty of will consisting in indifference. I cannot but protest here that I am tired of commenting on argmonts which, on both sides, are founded on assmmptions instead of facts. Much is said and some fine-spun arguments deduced, but no headway made.
69. I protest further, that in writing this review I have no ambition to vanquish the writer reviewen. It is no irreat honor to cut off a dead lion's head, should the madertaking prove successfal. It wonld be much more congenial to my feelings, avoiding controversy, to rest the eanse with presenting my own views; but I judged that the reputation of President Edwards' work has been, and still is, such us to demand a review from any one who attempts a complete exposition of the subject. As I anvocate substantially the same conclusions as President didwards, it may seem un-
necessmy to write and an anomaly to review the writer. A pesident of one of our collocges remarked to me that ho " Homorht filwards would no longer satisfy the demands of athinking are." Althourh I think his conclusions true, yet I think he has loosely and bunglingly proved them, if at all; for these and other teasons I write a review.
70. So, with agran bespeaking the reader's patience, I will agan to my task. The inea he is combating, as far as I can frambate it, is this: that when the mind is in equilitwin, or perfectly imlifferent which of two objects to ehoose, and by the exertion of the inherent powers of the will, aside from all influence on it in the nature of motive, one is chosen, this is a free, ancansed act. His (that is, Edwards') argmment is, that to constitute it a free act the mind must be in equllorio, not only before, but in the act of choice, which he correctly says is absurd!
71. Section Sth is a consideration of liberty of will, as opposed to all necessity. All that need be said on this point is that the whole point in controversy is assumed by the argument that all things in general, and volition in particular, are caused.
72. Sections 9th and 10 th are considerations of God's prescience. The argment, which is elaborated at great lenoth, seems in smbstance to be this: God foreknows all the future phenomena of the miverse; this forcknowledge renders or proves them certain and necessary. No intellect can foreknow except by means of the chain of causes which precede the event. Even if ther were not immediately preceded by canses, they are so necessarily commected with Grod's prescieuce as to be inconsistent with the scheme of liberty, which is to be withont all necessity.
i3. There are several errors in this argument which render it worthless. The first error we will nutice is that no intellect can foresce future events except by means of the antecedent causes. True, man canuot; but it is a strange proceeding to measure coul's mind hy mun's. This forelinowledge proves them certain and necessary (in the absolute sense of the term). And further; cren if there is no heing to foreknow future erents, still every phenomena that erer will take place in the future progress of time will take place in a certain time and manner, and anr being conld foresee it who hud the requisile sagucily or faculty; amal this would be true even if the muiverse were jumbled
to chaos, and even the law of cansation amihilated. I shall not prove this proposition, for it is self-evident. On elose inspection it will be found to be but a mere trumsm; the whole is contained in the hypothetical part that certanin events "will take place in the future;" for if they will take place they will take place in a certain manmer, and prescience can foresee them. But all this does not touch the issure of liberty and necessity. That issue is, have volitions immediate antecerlont canses? Prescionce is perfectly consistent with the affirmative or negative of this question.

## PAIIT 11.

74. Section 1st is a consideration of the inlea that moral character cath attach to no action which is mot free. He argues that the virtnonsuess or vicionsuess ennsists, not in the rollse', but in the mulure of the act. He says, "the thing which makes sin hateful is that hy which it deserves punishment, which is bat the expression of hatreat;" and "that which remerss virtue lovely is the same with that, on aceomut of which it is tit to receeve prase and reward, which are but the expression of esterm and love." I will but simply remak that I do not think punishment an expression of hatred, but a means of exciting in the mind of the delinguent a motive to do right, and therel)y using the only means of remedring his deficient moral state. Whine milder means will effect the emd, punishment proper, or such as is painful to the person pumished, should not be resorted to. "Expressing hativel" as such, does no grood cither to the commmaty or individual, and if momat actis are necessitated by a loug chain of canses extending far back of the person, it is hard to sity ho deserves such punishment as is painfol to him, aside from the nesessary protection of socicty and his own reformation. I suppose punishment is manly for the good of the person pumished. He hats defertive moral fitculties. The process of enlargement is patuful, but like a man with at hare-lip, this proeress of ammembent is for his goorl. I mast rlose with these naked statements; it is not the place for a treatise on elhies.

## APPENDIX.

## CHAPTER I.

AN INQUIRY INVO THE NATURE OF TIIE MORAL FACULTIES.

1. A knowledge of the nature, authority, and legitimate action of the moral faculties must be of the first importance to an organized society. These faculties, more than any other, fit man for the social state. Fully impressed with the responsibility of the task, it is undertaken with trembling solicitude. In addition to the intrinsic difficulty of the subject, it is so metaphrsical in its nature, and has occupied so little of the allention of mankind, that with all possible painstaking, an anthor is liable to be mot minderstood, and to be mis-understood. And more especially is this the case where there is a studied brevity that condenses pages to a sentence. Should the developments of time show that some grams of error have been intermingled with the following ideas, the author has two sources of consolation; first, that his intentions were honest; secomd. that no previous writer on the subject can "cast the first stone." All attempts to develop and elucidate a satisfactory system of morals will prove abortive, if not based on fundamental notions of the nature and destiny of man, and the oljects of his creation. The following system has two foundations, one of which is acknowledred to be hypothetical; the other is clamed to be made of the facts of observation. We now present the first

## PLATYORMI OR PREMISE OF A MORAL SISTEA.

2. This consists of motions which most monotheists, and all Christinns, have always embodied among their fundamental notions of theology. For this and other reasons, no attempt will be made to establish the premise, but only
to show that the conclusions are learimately and irresistibly deduced from the premise. The premise is simply that Deity is, and has been, since a period long anterior to the creation of anght besides, infinitely benevolent. That benevolence is one of his predominant characteristics. The only altimate object of the acion of a henevolent agent must be happiness. This may be called pleasure, enjoyment, satisfaction, well-being, etc.; but the idell (with which we have to deal) remains the same. This proposition appears so self-evident as to render any argmentation, by way of proof, very difficult. The only ultimate good is happiness; all other good is relative, and it is only valuable as it conduces to this end. Of what possible use, benefit, or good are fine houses, statnes and paintings, sunny skies and fertile fields, if there are no sentient beings to enjoy them? Of what advantage are a fine ploysical frame and symmetrical limbs if there be no conscions spirit to control and enjoy them? Of what benefit is delightful music if there be no ear to enjoy it? All other good things are links in a chan, of which happiness is the terminns. Happiness is a good in itself; it is only when it canses (ass it sometimes does) greater monppiness, that it becomes an evil; and even then the happiness is equally a good, only the evil which it canses overbalances the good, and renders it worthy of avoidance. No clam is here made to originality; theologians and metaphysicians of reputation have maintaned the same ideas.
3. The idea above emmeiated, though not the direct object of the anthor, is distinctly avowed in the following quotation from 'lrumbull's Principles of Moral Philosophy; taken from a note to President Elwards' work on the will. "Whence then comes evil? is the question that hath in all ages been reckoned the Cordion knot in philusophy. And, indeed, if we own the existence of evil in the world in an absolute sense, we diametrically contradict what hath been just now proved of God. For if there be any prit in the system, that is not good in respect to the whole, then is the whole not good, but evil; or at lest, very imperfect. Aud an author must be as his workmanship is; as is the effect, such is the canse. But the solution of this dithentty is at hand: That there is no evil in the miverse. What! are there no pains, no imperfections? Is there no imperfection? Is there no misery, no vice in the world? Or, are not
these eriks? livils, imdeed they are; that is, those of one sort wre lurt ful, and those of the other sort equally hartfal mad alominable; but they are met evil or miselaevons with respecef. th the whole. But He is at the same time said to creat evil, durliness, confusion; and yet to do no evil, but to be the author of man, hat giveth to all men liberally, and mumadeth not. Audly the prondet Isaiah, He is introducol, saving of Hinself, I form light, and create darknoss; I make peace, and create evil; I, the Lord, do all these thimgs. What is the momang, the plan langmare of all tinis? lout $I$, the Lord, delighteth in goodness, and (as the seripture speakis) evil is his strange work? He intemes and paranes the miversal gool of his creation, and the evil which happens is not pemitted for its own sake, or thronghany plasme in evil, but becanse it is requisite to the groater grood pursuct."
4. President Elwards, in his essay on the will, adrances a similar idea on the followirg quotation: "There is no inconsistency in supposing that God may hate a thing as it is in itself, and considered simply as evil, and yet that it may be his will it should come to pass, cousidering all consequences. I believe, there is $n o$ person of grool understanding, who will venture to say, he is certain that it is impossible it shomld be best, taking in the whole compass and extent of existence, and all cousequences in the endless series of eremts, that there shombl be such a thing as moral evil in the world, Aud if so, it will certainly follow, that an infintely wise being, who always chooses what is best, mast choose that there should be such a thing. And if so, then such it choice is not an evil, but a wise and holy choice; and if so, then that providence which is agreeable to such a choice, is a wise and holy providence. God does not will sin as sill, or for the sake of anything evil; thounh it be his pleasure so to order things, that, He permitting, sin will come to pass; for the sake of the great good that by his disposal shall be the consequence. His willing to order things so that evil shall come to pass, for the sake of the contray good, is no argmment that He cloes not hate evil, as evil; and if so, then it is no reason why He may not reasomably forbid evil, as evil, and punish it as such." (Pigre 3T1.)
5. Professor Fimey says in his Systematic Theology, the reason of moral obligation "is then the intrinsic and
infinite value of the highest goorl of God and of the muiverse, that constitutes the true fonndation of moral obligation. The highest woll being of God, and of the universe of sentient creatures, is the end on which preference, choice, intention, onglat to terminate." "The law or the lencyirer aims to promote the higest grood or blessechess of the miverse. This must be the end of moral law and moral govermment."
6. The idea which we wislı to emmedate and clucidate is clearly contaned in each of the above quotations, thongh mingled with other ideas with which at present we have nothing to do. We wish to hegin with ullinates; and we wish to show that, with God's henevolent character as a premise, happiness of the Creator and the ereated must have been the olye $l$ of creation. The particulars of the moral faculties and of the moral obligation of their action we reserve for subsequent investigation, hased, not on hypotheses of the character of the Creator, but an observation of their nature. It is contrary to reason that a benevolent Creator should onjoy as murlo happiness from the misery of his creatures as their happiness. From the above pemise we are prepared to emunciate the following conclusion: that the waluer of the monal fucullies, and their strenglh pooproportionate to the ollore ficullies, are suche, considerimy the imperefied state and decednpment of man, as best lo promote the highlest happiness of Ciod's cremanes. If the wisdom of Deity could, previous to creation, have discovered any other gmaiity or dergere of moral faculty that, if inserted into man as lie is, and as he is situated, would heve resulted in more happiness, what reuson could he have had for not doing it?
7. Bishop Butler in his "Analogy" mantans the opposite theory-that we ean have no idea of the ohject of God in creation. He satys, in substance ( 1 am obliged to quote from memory, not hating aceess to his work), that man (an have no conception of the object or end of areation. This is clearly aunounced and illusinted by a strong companison. It is readily admitted that if we know not what his predominant attrbutes or qualities are, or if He have attributes or qualities of which we have no eonception, we can lnow nothing of his objects. But theologians assme to know these; and if so, logic compels certain conclusions.
8. A few more conclusions remain to be deduced from the above premise. Aud it may be well here to ammonnce
that we shall madertake fo prove that there are two kinds of momlity-absolute momlity or right, and relative morality or right. These are diverse from and often directly opposite each other. It appears a conclusion from the above premise that absolate morality or right consists in that conduct of each individual which, in his relation to all other beings, would resnlt in the highest happiness. Some might add, without doing wrong to any; but fis is thought muncenssary; for it is not to be admitted that an all-wise Deity has so contrived the mechanism of his ereation that nltimate good can be done by wrong to any. Another inforence is that a perfect intellect, able to apprehend the fact and the mature of his relations to all other beings, would see by the light of intellect the proper course for him to pursue without the aid of a moral faculty. Another inference is that a perfect moral faculty, legitimately cultivated and exercised, wonld instinctively indicate a course of conduct identical with the above, that is, calculated to promote the highest possible happiness without any aid from iutellect, except such as is necessary for its action. The imperfection of the intellect raises the necessity of a moral faculty, and the imperfection of both raises the necessity of the above distinction between absolute right and relative right. When these shall coalesce, man will have attaised his perfect development. When this will be, or whether ever, the writer saith not. We now come to consider, from observation of the moral faculties, the second platform.

## CHAPTER II.

SECOND PLATFORM OR PREMISE OF A MORAL SYSTEM.
9. It should be borne in mind that we take as a starting point the principle that happiness, pleasure, or that which is agreeable, positively, and pain or unbappiness, negatively, are the only actual or possible motives to human action, and the only ultimate ends of human existence or effort; and other things are grood only as they cause, directly or indirectly, present or remote bappiness. It seems to be self-evident, and for that reason to forbid proof by any pro-
cess of ratiocination; for reason as long as we will, our reasoning must commence with premises or first principles which are assmmed as starting points. Every thought and emotion of the mind mast be either agreable disagreeable, or neutral. If acreeable it invites volition, if disagreeable it repels it, and if nentral it can sarcely exert an influcnce. Milton's demon may have truly said, "Evil, be thon my good," but his constitution was such that he took pleasure in that which, by the government muder which he lived, cansed greater pain; and he had not sufficient foresight, moral principle, and self-control to avoid the grater evil.

## HAPPINESS, WHAT?

10. Happiness is in :greeable state of mind consequent on an action of some power of the mind. Strictly speaking, there is no smeh thing as "bodily pan." The pan is in the mind, and is cansed hy a disordered state of the be dy. The healthy or nommal abtion of any faculty oceasions the highest happiness of which it is capable withont excessive action, which either inpars its power of (contributing hap)piness or canses a painful action of other facolties. The greatest good of matulind is the highest happiness of which the race is capable. Grood men are ready to admit that the constitation and relation of our mature are such that each one contributes most to the genem good by that course which is best calculated to secure his own hippliness.

## THE HIGIES'l INERSONスL HAPPINESS.

11. Is crussed by the mosis purfed symmetrical development
 will hardly encomuter opposition, for it is limle more than a tromsm. It is not sad what is a symmetrical development
 shomld be devored to the endivation or exareise of any bacalty to give it a due popertionate development. It will not readily he believed that there are any facolties which are superfluons or which do not eontribute to the greneral gromed of the person; that the legritimbe netion of any facwhy is panful, or that the appopriate action of any faculty inftinges on the happy action of any wher faculty. The circomstances of an individuat often forbid symmetrical development, his oecupation respiring the dispropor-
tionate development of some particular fuculty; but this is not against the general idea above stated.

## ULTIMATE NORALITY.

12. The same distinction between absolnte morality and relative morality, which was inferred from the character of Deity, is thought to be a logical conclusion from the facts above stated. Ultimate on absolute morality is that combluct for each person which in the rirmmstances in which he is plaresl, all things and all limes being considered, will do most to promote the happtuess of mankind and their Creator. lielative morality is that conduct which, in the relations he sustains to others, is, as to him, right in the eyes of an ourniscient being, and will excuse him from blame. Ultimate morality can be known only by a perfect intellect and a perfect moral faculty, and therefore is known only to the omniscient Deity; yet it is the point which all should strive for; that is, they should strive so to cultivate all their faculties as to come as near to it as possible. The second rule leads different persons to different conduct, and even to that which is directly opposite, explaining facts that everywhere exist. Before answering the pertinent query, How can we ascertain the second rule in practical life? it will be necessary to give an exposition of the nature of the

## MORAL FACCL'Y.

13. The moral faculty is that power of the mind which, in all conduct which may affect the happiness of others, awwhens the sentiment of moral obligution. The sentiment of right, or moral obligation, exists, with greater or less distinctuess, in all men who have not stupefied it by erime. To say that this is produced by a certain power of mind, is nothing more than to say, that the mind has porser to exercise or produce such a sentiment. It is not saying whether the mind produces this sentiment by acting as a whole, or by the action of a particular part of the substance or essence of the immaterial mind, or the brain through which it acts. This question presents no issue which has anything to do with the practical nature of the seutiment, and therefore is not entitled to discussion at present.
14. A little reflection will suffice to couvince any oue,
that the moral faculty is the parent of the sentiment; and the moral sentiment of the words should, ondht, etc., expressing the sentiment. The sentiment or idea must have existed previous to the word expressing it; the sentiment of sublinity was the originator of the word. The words "color," "red," "blne," and "olive" would be impossible and uselessin theirpresent sense, had not the perceptions of colors existed previous to the word, and had not the mind power to produce them again. The words music, hamony, and melody would be useless had the mind no musical facculty; the same is true of any word expressing the action of any simple uncombined fitulty. The intellect can judge of the expediency-policy of an action; or its temency to proluce happiness; but this is different from oughtness which ean only be given ly the moral faculty. A certain amonnt of intellectual action is necessary to enable one of these simple faculties to act. The faculty of sublimity comot act unless the intellect takes 1 p the outlines of a sublime object. All metaphysicians agree, that the instinctive or natural action of each simple faculty of the mind produces in all men the same mental state, or sentiment, differing only in the degrees of intensity. If this be true, the moral faculty enforces in all men, the same circumstances, the same conduct. But this is notoriously contrary to fact. Oue man eats meat on Friday conscientiously, and another with as grond a conseirnce abstans. Nothing is more common than for men's conscience to conflict. Yet it is a simple faculty. How is this apparent contrad ction to be explamed?
15. The explanation is reacly, and we think will be satisfactory. As before stated, a certain mount of intellectual action is necessary, as a comblion of the action of all the simple faculties of the mind. The outlines of an olject must he perceived before it can be prononnced, hy the action of the faculty of sublimity, to be sublime or otherwise. The amonnt of intellectual action necessary to the action of some faculties is greater than for others. A small amomat of intellectual action is sumficient for the atetion of the fitenlties of color, and music; more for the action of sublimity, amd beanty; and still more for the action of the moral faceulties. Previous to the action of the moral faculties, there must be an action of all those powers of mind that impart a knowlerge of, and constitute the relations of the person to all others whom his conduct may affect. This relation to
others, consists not simply in the external circmmstances of the person, but in the state of fach other faculty, comspicu-
 are not ahke in any two persons, and in man they are the reverne; hence the moral sentiment must necessarily be different in different persons. We may now consider the means of the

## CULTivation of the moral faccolty.

16. The moral faculty, being a simple faculty of the mind, acting instinctively, or spontmennsly, that is, by the force of its own nature, when the comditions are supplied, the laws of its cultivation are similar to those of other faculties. It should be kept in mind, that the natmral action of all the primary or simple faculties are the same in all men and in all ages. This is an admitted principle, and must be so, else all scientific kow ledge of mind is at an end. All, then, that the cultivation of the horal fiaculty, simply as such, can do, is, not to change or reverse the approvals or disapprovals, but to increase the distinctness, power, and delicacy of its emotions. The most stupid clown does not think hamony discord, or m-lody harshess; nor does he think a sublime or a beantiful object the reverse. But those who have cultivated these faculthes, have a much stronger and more delicate action of them. Every one knows that the way to cultivate any power of mind, is, to exercise it with system and perserarance. He who wishes to cultivate the logical faculty, plies hamself to solving the problems and demonstratine the theorems of Enclic. He who would improve his masical powers composes music, sings, and plays instruments of music. The obvious way, then, to cultivate the moral facoulty, is, carefully to comsilt the moral sense in ecery art imeolcing meral principle. If the object of action be, as it too often is, to gain the applanse and approbation of onr fellow-men, or to gan wealth, irrespective of the action of the monal semse, it is not cnltivated, but rather stupetich. We now come to consider an important part of our subject, namely, how we may ascertain, for practical life, as to one's self,

THE RULE OF lIIGHT.
17. As the moral faculties, as shown above, act on the
materials furnished by the intellect, consisting of the relations apprehended or supposed to be apprehended, the moral sense will he according to the state of the intellect. The method of ascertaning the rule of right in my given case is to enlighten the intellect as far as may be as to the relations one sustains to other beings. One sloould avail himself of all means within his rearh-the Bible, the conversations of wise men who have considered these things, books of casuistry, and all other means of informing the intellect. But one must depend on his own judgment as to the books he shall consult, the importance he shall attach to their teachings, and, in the last resort, lis conscience will act upon the material so furnished to it hy his intellect. If it be asked how we are to know that this diligence onght to be used, I answer that common sonse and conscience teach that proper exertion omoht to be made to ascertain duty. When the conscience thas acts, its decisions are peremptory and final, without appeal and without exception. It is the rule of right to which his conduct should conform ; and by which he ought to be judged by all moral tribmals. If he does not conform to the rule of absolnte rimht (as is often the case), it is owing to the imperfection of his faculties. He has done his best to ascertain that rule. If this is not his rule of right, he has no memns of ascertaining it, and must guess in the dark If one has inpared his faculties, he may have simed in so doing, but it wonld be contrary to the common sense and cultivated reason of mankime to demand what is beyoud his present capacity to accomplish. If the above rule is not correct, it is impossible to ascertain duty. If a person believes in any supernatural or natural code of morals, his conscience would enforce it. Some lave contended that men sometimes do wrong when acting acconding to the distinct dictation of conscience; but this is owing to a confusion of ideas consequent on not making the above distinction between absolatemomaty and relative morality. It is seen that men's consciences are difterent and reverse from each other; it is believed right is identionl and mohangeable. In reconciling these inteas they are led into error. If it is ever right to act connter to conscience, the cases should be carefully pointed ont; but what writer on casuistry ever mudertook such a task? Let him who thinks it right to violate conscience, mudertake to point ont the precise circumstances in which it should be done. Be-
sides, if eonscience is not a rule of morel conduct, we have 110 memas of ascertaming duty; for the decisions of onr hest judgment are a hasis on which eonscience acts.

The voice of poets (who are thought to be more truthful expositors of human nature than theorists) is not wanting to substuntiate the foregoing ideas. One says:
"He that does the best his circumstances allow, Dues well, acts nolly, angels could do no more."

Another not unknown to fame says:
"Whatever creed be taught or land be troid, The voice of conscicnce is the voice of God."

Another of a still greater fame as a Christian writer says:

> "What conscience dictates to be done, Or wams me not to do;
> This tearh me more than hell to shmm, That more than heaven pursuc."
18. We have thus given the fundamental principles of a system of morals. To apply these to practical life would be foreign to our purpose, and would swell this volume beyond its prescribed limits. Besides, every moral act rests on its own merits, and were all these given, the "world itself could not contain the books that should be written." It is more feasible and practical to prove first principles, so that each one can, by their help, ascertain his duty in every conceivable circumstance. We here fully adopt the following doctrine ant language of President Mahanin the preface to his Moral Philosophy: He says: "The uncertainty which commonly attends disquisitions iu Moral Plilosophy is owing, as it appears to me, to the reason stated above-the want of well-settled ideas of the true end and aim of such a science. Let it once be molerstood that its sphere is mot to specify, in a formal manmer, the raried duties of man; not to decide whether such and such particular courses of conduct are wright or wrong, but to furnish and elucidate universal formulats or principles, in the light of which all such questions may he answered by the student for himself, and then moral philusuphy will take its place, not among the uncertain, but the certain sciences."

It is earnestly hoped that the brevity with which these
principles have been enunciated and elucidated will not lead to their misapprehension; if any carelessly or willfully misconstrue them, their sin be upon their own head. Owing to its intrinsic importance, in the light of the foregoing priuciples, we subjoin the following consideration of human or national govermments.

## CHAPTER III.

## HUMAN OR NATIONAL GOVERNMENTS,

19. Governments are necessary to secure and promote the highest happiness of the governed; therefore they are right. Good governments are desirable, hat poor ones better than none; even tyramy is better than anarchy. Therefore, governments shonld be obeyed, with the following exceptions:
(1.) As goveruments are instituted and sustained to protect life, liberty, property, and such pursuits of happiness as do not infringe on the rights of others; whenever they become destructive of these ends, it is the right of the people to alter or abolish them! Revolution, rebellion, amil seression are rights inherent in the people. What extent of grievance will justify, or what prospect of forming a better govermment will warrat them, is matter for somid diseretion. That such is the belief of Americans since the Revolution, is well attested each Fourth of July.
(2) When the mandates of govermment are contrary to the dictates of conscience. It the foregoing principles are true, there is no exception to the principle that the dictate of conscience is the rule of duty or conduct for the indiviclual.

In such a case, when conscience is obeyed and law violated, one of three courses must be taken. The person must quifly subuit to the peralty of the law, or escape it by stealth, or openly resist it. As either is right, it is a matter of discretion which shall be taken. The first proves the sufferer's sincerity, and exerts a powerful moral influence. The second is justifiable on the score of self-preser-
mation. The thim, in conse the intention is to reform grovernment, amomats to rebellion; amb the above remarlis will aplly; if the intention is to sacrifice the resisters as martris, it is matter of discretion whether such is the best comrse
20. The following remarks on this sulject, fonnd in
 of consiteration. This justly appoved writer, making no protension to easustry, speaks ats a practical man and a listorian He says: "It is tme that to trave the exact bomalary between rightful and wrongfal resistance is impossible: but this impossibility arises from the mature of right and wrong, and is fomm in almost every part of ethical science. A good action is not distingrished from a had action ly marks so plain as those which distinguish a hexagon from a syanre. There is a frontier where virtue and vice fade into each other. Who has ever been able to define the exact boundary between comrare and rashmess, hetween prodence and cowindice, between frogrality and avarice, between liberality and prodigality? Who has been able to say how far merey to offembers ought to he carried, and where it ceases to deserve tha mame of merey and becomes a pernicions weakness? What casuist, what lawgiver, has ever been able to mark nicely the limits of the rimht of self-defense? All our jurists hold that a certain quantity of risk to life or limb justities a man in shooting or stabbing an assalant: but they have long given up in despair the attempt to describe in precine words, that quantity of risk. They only say it must be, not a slight risk, but a risk such as would canse serions apprehension to a minn of firm mind: and who will undertake to sily what is the precise amomen of apmehension which deserves to be callen serions, or what is the precise texture of miud which deserves to lie called firm? It is doubtless to be recretted that words and the nature of things do not almit of more accurate legislation: nor can it be denied that wrong will often be done when men are juliges in their own canse, and proceed instantly to execute their own judgment. Yet who would, on that anconnt, interdict all self-clefense? The right which a people has to resist a bud goverament bears a close analoge to the right which an individual, in the absence of legal protection, has to slay an assailant. In both cases the evil must be grave. In both cases all regularand
peaceable modes of defence must he exhausterl before the aggrieved party resorts to extremities. In both cases an awful responsibility is incurred. In both the burden of proof lies on him who has ventured on so desperate an expedient; and, if he fails to vindicate himself, he is justly liable to the severest penalies. But in neither case can we absolutely deny the existence of the right. A man beset by assassins is not bomm to let himself be tortured and butchered, without using his wempons, becanse nobody has been able precisely to define the amoment of dancrer which justities homicide. Nor is society bound to endure passively all that tyranuy can inflict, becanse noborly has been able precisely to define the amount of misorovernment which justifies rebellion." As an important arljunct of morals and government, we subjoin the following considerations of

## PUNISHMENT OR RETLIBCTION.

21. Of that punishment which Deity may inflict after death, for moral delinguoncies bufore, we have nothing to say. This is a question of theology, and to theologians we shall leave it. This punishment emanates from the Divine Will, and nothing respecting it can be known with delinite certainty, except by revelation, or some positive commonication from Deity; except what can he inferred from his character. If we know his charactor, the cul or olyen of his actions is matter of logical inference; and if our intellect is sufficient to judge of the applicability of mems to that end, we can determine, at least hegratively, that He will not use means nowise achapterl to accomplish the end. The fact that at death om being umdergoes a great moditication, and that we have no means of knowing precisely what our facultios will be after that change, seems to ignore all precise argumentation from this to that. Perhaps it is partly owing to this that the sincere believers in revelation construe it to teach so many different ideas with recind to futme punishment The most that philosophy can say is, that so long ns existence remanins, so much of our present constitution will remain as is necessary to preserve inentity: and this is enongh to show conclnsively that $n$ virtnons life will much more conduce to a capacity for happiness ufter death than a vicions one.
22. That punishment which mational governments infliet
for the violation of its laws, shonld, as far as practicable, correspond with right or morality. The object is the same -hmman happiness. The object of punishment, then, is protection of society and reformation of the criminal. Those means should be used which are bost adapted to these ends. The details of such treatment are foreign to the olijects of this work.
23. Aside from the outward and tangible punishment of vice, the keen and delicate relish of virtuons action is gradually destroyed. And the more any faculties are unduly developed and exercised, which alone constitutes vice, the more the person is likely to engage in that conduct which will temmate disastrously. These considerations, the most weighty if rightly viewed, and the greatest bulwark of virthe, lose their force as the mind increases in moral turpitude; hence the necessity of prisons and positive inflictions. Punishment being protective and reformatory, all excess, cither in duration or degree, which does not conduce to this end, being wanton cruelty, can have no moral force. It may awakeu the slavish fear which the vanguished has for an inexorable tyrant, but can never awaken love, respect, or conficlence.
24. President Mahan, in his Moral Philosophy, says the idea of retribution " has its basis in the idea of merit and demerit, as intrinsically attaching to right or wrong moral action. The ill-desert attaching to wrong-doing pertains exclusively to what is intrinsic in the action itself, and does not depend at all upou the conduct of the subject after its perpetration. The act in itself remains what it is, and consequently its ill-desert, whatever the subsequent conduct of the perpetrator may be."

25 . It is a little difficult to determine precisely what is meant by the phrase, "demerit intrinsically attaching to wright or wrong moral action." If it be meant that the action is the measure of moral turpitude and punishment, independent of the constitution or external circumstances of the subject acting, few will be induced to receive it. The forergoing theory is, that the reformation or future well-being of the moral delinquent, and the protection of society, is the basis of, and is identical with, "the merit or demerit intrinsically attaching to right or wrong moral action." The object, then, of retribution or punishment is, to secure good or happiness. To secure this, its necessity
has its basis in the nature of man, including his moral sense or conscience, and the constitntion of that suciety the happiness of which his conduct may affect.
26. All facts show that some men are created or borm with a constitntion much more favorable to virtue or vice than others. Those whodeny this are beyond the reach of argument. It is equally apparent that some are, in their helpless years, while habits and character are most rapidly formed, surrounded by curcumstances more favorable to virtue, than others. 'Jo say that in a government so perfect that all these things can be known and taken into tho accomat, as is the case with moral goverument, desert of punishment "attaches to what is intrinsie in the act itself," will appear to many as a flagrant violation of the very gist and end of punishment "which both from the first and now, wats, and is, to" promote the highest happiness of sentient existence, and of each individual as a constituent element thereof.
27. If it be said, " severity of punishment is necessary to inspire the $n$ oremed with reverence for the dignity of the govermment," I answer, will excessive, useless eruelty awaken in the minds of reasomable beings love and reverence for the inflictor? Or is it best to cunfurm governments to the ideas of unreasonable men, and demons? Yn the above quotation the idea is clearly amonnced that repentance or reformation forms no ground of the omission of punishment. On the foregoing theory, in genuine reformation which is known, destroys every gromad or reason of punishment.
(1.) The highest good of the offender is alrendy effected by his reformation. The force of the example on the vicions is simply that they can escape pmashment by reforming; an example that all grood men would like to see followed. True, this will not exhibit the merey of the Ruler; for the sternest justice can gro no further. The persistence in the infliction of positive moml pmishment on beings of imperfect organzation, and but little experience in existence, after a sincere repentance and reformation, wonld be a wanton, motiveless act of tymanical cruelty unparalleled in the acts of the Induisition, or pundemonimm; for these were prompted by seltish emls.
28. Human governments caman recognize this principle, simply becaluse they camot distinguish between a genuine
and a foinned repentance; $n 0$ such reason exists in moral government. And what harm has ever ocenred, when exerulive clemoncy hat relased from punishment one who has given long and indulitable proof of reformation?

## CHAPTER IV.

CAPITAL МUNISHMENT.
29. Contrary to my original intention, to gratify the wishes of some, I have consented to apply the forerroing abstract rules of morals and government, to this muchmooted sulject. All that can be attempted is, to present a mere skeleton of the suhject, leaving the reater to fill up those details which wonld swell this volume beyond its prescribed limits.
30. It is argued, affirmatively.
(1) That it is the express command of God in the text, "Whoso sheddeth man's blood, by man shall his blood be shed." This text, as distinguished from Jewish national laws, is a command given to Noah, as the representative and progenitor of all posterity, and becomes binding on the race.
(2.) That it more effectually prevents murder, by the force of exemplary punishment.
(3.) That it more effectually prevents murder by depriving the murderer of the power of committing further crime.
31. Negatively, it is argned in reply to the first argumont above, that no law given to Jews is binding, for if one is, all are, "which proves too much, and therefore proves nothing." (2.) That it is conbtful whether the above text is a rommund, or a mere masim or proverb, or a prophery. (3.) Whether it be binding on other nations. (4) Whether it was not repealed by the Christian dispensation, even if it were a command. The second argument, so firr is it is "prinri, or from principle, is merely begging the question. History and reasou concur to prove that thul pumishment which is most properly adapted or pro-
portioned to the crime, las the greatest exemplary force. An mujust degree of punshment but hardens the heart. Whether capital punishment be adapled to the crime is the very question at issue. Probalily there hats not been a sufficiently extended trial of both methods of punishment to make ont a conclnsive argmont. So far as trial has heen had, it scems, in the opinion of many, to be against capital punishment.

With our present, or more perfect state-prisou arrangements, thare can be but little fore to the third argument.

It should be burne in mind, that if the foreroing essaty develops correct principles, the proper objects of all puns.ament are protection of society and reformation of the criminal; therefore, all pain inflicted which is not neces'sary to the one, or cloes not temd to the other, is vimbicative and wrongr.
32. (1.) The first argmment agranst capital fimishment is, that the imocent sometimes suffer. Notwithstanding that, in fiavor of life, the law strongly favors the acemsed; yet it is too frequent for the innocent to be aronsed, tried, conricted, sentenced, executed, and afierwards proved to be so. In case of capital pmishment, no restitntion cann be matle; but in ease of imprismment by exocotave pardon, the minfortumate sulferer cinn be restored to ehatacter and liberty; and might, by lecishative provision, have the pittance he hats earned. This argment must have considerable weight, and can only be set aside by necessity.
(2.) The criminal has time and space for repentance and reformation. The arrmgements of penitentiaries are designed, and in a grood degree calculated, to quiet and repress the action of those faculties which prompt to crime and to promute the atction of thase which prompt to virthons action. In most cases reformation is possible, in some actual, and in a few hopeless. On the hypothesis that probation absolutely ceases with life, and emiless, mamitigrable torment awats the enlprit, this comsideration swells to an importance inconceivable to a tinite mind.
33. (3.) The criminal, if imprisoned, mas earn something for his family, if he has one (and the lemislature maty give it them); if not, he maty earn something for the state.
(4.) In case of imprisomment pmaishmont van be mate a little more certan than in ense of haging sum is the feeling of juries and executive functionaries; and as Blackstono

Iruly says, in substance, the exemplary fore of punishment dopents not so mach on its sererity as on its cretainly. Murderers, ahmost exclusively, cither expect to escape punishment or are driven by their passions to such desperation that they are willing to sacrifice themselves. In England, when a orreat mmber of petfy crimes were punished with death, those erimes were astonishingly prevalent. If, in the nature of mind, and in the nature of things external to the mind, imprisoment be more proportioned to the crime than death, then its exemplary force as a preventive of murder will be greater. On principle, a primet, this is thonght to be the case; a sufficiently extended trial has probably not taken place to prove it, a postrion from facts.

## CHAP'TER V.

OE PERSONAL I1ENTITY.
34. Personal identity may be considered under two divisions: First, the fact or existence of identity; second, the knowledge, evilence, or proof of identity. Personal identity may be sail to consist of a conslitution of our nature by which there is some degree of simblarity and ceresative influence between the sucerssive mental states or thonghts, feetings, and rolitions.
(1.) There is not a precise similarity in body or mind at any two different periods of time. There is a great dissimilarity between the yonng babe and the reteran ready to sink into the grave, yet they are the same identical person. Identity mnst be either of the constitution or of the constitnent substance. It camot be an identity of the constituent elements of the physical system; for physiologists anree that these are constantly changing, and that there is an entire change once in seren years. It cannot be identity of the coustitnent elements of mind, for if mincl is an attennated form of matler, the elementary particles of matter will change with those of the physical system; but if mind be spiritual and immaterial, it is begond the cognizance of our faculties, except by conscionsness, which can give us no information ou the ubject. Since, then, it can-
not be identity of constituent substance, and since there is not a complete sameness at successive periods, identity must be such a constitution as produces some degree of similarity between the successive mental states. This can only be uniformly produced by some cansative influence in the antecedents over the subsequents.
35. It is conceived that philosophy can afford no solution of the question whether mind is material or immaterial in its organization. Most physologists armit that mind in its manifestations is dependent on, ind aftected by, the organized matter of the brain and nervous system, "s if it were part and parcel of that vilatized matter. It is said by the matorialist that " death destroys this or مanization, and consequently all power of mental manifestation." But what proof have they that there is not an immaterial sulistratum capable of mental manifestation dependent on the oremnization of the physical system during its commertion therewith, but self-acting afterwards? Or what evilence have they that, if mind be material, on the dissolution of the more gross and tangible part of our physicial systems a more refined and attennated form of material organization may not remain capable of manifesting mind?
36. (2.) The knowledge or proof of identity is made out by the testimony of conscionsness and memory. At each suecessive period we are conscions of certain mental states; by conscionsness we know that one present memory is a part of ourselves. This memory links together the successive conscious states, convincing that they all belonged to us. No one doubts the truthfuhess of memory when legitimately exercised. It heing a single power or faculty of the mind, like all other simple mental faculties, its legritimate conclusions must be taken as final or all linowledge and reasoning must come to an end. But it is said "that memory is often erroneons." I answer, so are the most simple faculties of ohservation. Persons often differ in regard to the color and shape of objects they have both seen; but this is owing, not to the finlibility of the facnlties themselves, but their hurried, confused, and imperfect exercise, by which a wrong idea is hatd at the time. So it is with memory; if it ever err, it is owing to an imperfect exercise at the time the impression is made, or a subsegnent diseased or decayed state of the physical system sulficient to produce some degree of mental unsounduess.
37. Alhomgh identity includes all that comes within the sphere or pate of conscionsness, yet all of consciousness is not essential to identity or the person. We may ascertain the extent of identity ly seeng what part may be removed withont destroying the person. Either of onr limbs may be removed and identity still remain; so any part of the physical system may be removed withont destroyiug identity which does not destroy the vitality of such system. It will remdily be conceded that the phrsical systen canmot live wilhont the mental, and that it is not abourd for the mental to exist after the physical system is dissolved; therefore idnutity mast he in the mind, and not in the matter that surmomis it. If we examine still further we shatl find that some facuities of mind may le removed without destroring identity or the person. In some persous, not deficient in intellect, some faculties are almost wanting. Genge Combe, althongh a great philosopher, was so destitnte of the faculty of calculation that he never conll learn the multiplication table. If we continne this trimming poocess we shall find that any faculty can be removed and identity still remain, mutil we destroy one of the three great departments of mimb-the intellect or knowing part, the nomsibility or department of desire aud feeling or emotion, and the will or acting part. If either of these is gone, the person or inlentity is broken up. If intellect be wanting, desire is totally blind as to the means of its own gratification, or: evell of sustaining existence; if desire were wanting, whatever be the knswledre, there could be no motive to action; and if the will be wanting, though intellect and desire are full, yet uoraction conld take place in accordance with the one or in gratification of the other. Therefore, whatever changes have taken place in the past or may in the future, we may safely say that some degree of intellect, sensibility, and will are necessary to continue personality.
38. The question has been asked, "Do persons think in a somml sleep?" It would seem that any definition of "thought" is defective that does not include conscionsness. 'Thonght may be defined to be a conscious succession or variation of mental phenomena. This may be illustrated by the pinenomenon of physical pain, which is a disHoremable feeling or semsation cansed by a disordered state of the physioal system. Can pain exist without our being conscluts of it? All the plysical phenomena may exist in
the hand when the nerve connecting it with the brain is severed or parnlyzed; yet as the proper "I," or person is bonmded and limited by ennsciousness, if there be pain it is that of the hand, ami not of the persen; or, more properly speaking. it is hat an anteedent part of what wonld be pain if it were not fur the separation of the hand from the person; so, while conscimsmess is suspendel, as in a swoon or sombl sleep, all the phenomema of thonght may ocomr in the brain; lat these physical movements are only an antererlent prit of thomont matil it comes to ronscionsness. We are entirely mable to say whether there be mental phenomena berond the sphere of consemonsess, as this is all the power we have of invotionting mind; and by hypothesis this is domant. But this we mansty, that if there lee mental phenomena they are but a pat of the thomght of the person and are detacheal, existine "on their own hook," as some phobophers say mell are, being a spark struck off from Deity.

## CONCLUSIUN.

39. It may he said " that the principle of the forestoing work, is too simple to anply to sor profomblat ahjoct as mime. It dues not look reasomable that the maltifarions mental uperations, the subline atmeremions emotions, the pofommer reanonings, and the trmater and grashing atfections slowhlal all conform to the simple latw of eathsation, or of miformity of consequent with a similar anteredent." Tos this it may be said, that troll is simpler than ervor and fal-fomel. A thom-and fidsereprembalions may be mate
 asophy is always more compliceited that that which is true;


 in the expectation of finding the phitosophere's stones, and the means of transforming the bater metals into goll.
 (:ape the general contanion. Vet the phantom of alchemy
 "hich realmees the metion nad combination of chemical
 ment. Astrology, which permeded antiquity, throngh its
most scimbific periods, remnants of which are still discemihe in the popular superstitions, wats vastly more complieated thm astronomy, its scientifie successor. This explains the vast, benutiful, and compliatral movements of the entire plunetary system, by a simple law which every clown understimds. Monotheistic Christianity is more simple thmo polytheistic idolatry. Much scientific research has proved fruitless on account of overlooking the simplicity of truth and nature.
40. It may be said, "the foregoing theory reduces man to a level with the brute." In answer it may he asked, Of what faculties dues it deprive man? Does it not leave him all his sublime moral, religrons, and beantiful emotions, and his God-like reason? Do not these, together with the greater perfection of all his faculties, sufficiently distinguish him from lower anmals? It leaves him as it finds him. It deprives him of no faculty or destiny, to which he was before eutitled.
41. Again it may be said that "the foregoing theory makes man a mere machine, depriving him of the power of acting only as he is calused to act." True an attempt has been made to retect a resemblance in this, that while one is a thing of laro, the other is not a being of blind, ehaotic chance. But it is thought that no great acumeu is required to discern a distinction in the noble powers of thought, deliberation, choice, affection, and in some measure of selfaction, as a part of motive is himself. True we think, in a certain sense, he has not the power of acting differently from his pleasure or choice, until his pleasure or choice are changed, but can this be a hardship?
42. Again it may be said that "it destroys the morality, rightness or wrongness, of conductand character." I answer, by no means. We may differ slightly as to the precise meaning of these terms; and still more as to the treatment of those to whom they apply. But our vision is too obtuse to see why, on that account, you have a better right to say we destroy them, than we have to say you destroy them. Moral wrong or blamableness, is a term which is uscal to desiguate or describe oue who is deficient in moral ficculties, as evidenced by his couduct. Wheu a man will pusillammously fly from the least threateniug of dauger, we say he is a coward. When a person exhibits great attachment and tenderness towards his wife and children, we
say he is affectionate So of other qualities. And when a man is dishonest in his dealings, we estimate him as an immoral man. We regard him with a kind of disgonst, becanse this deficiency, more than any other, remders him dangerous to society. But we ounht to suppress this feeling, if by so doing wo can supply the defect Our treatment ought to be that which will best restore the deficient faculty.
43. Again it may be said, "Reason as much as you will, I shall helieve I am a free agent." I answer, no ove has disputed this, or wishes to dispute it. The question is not whether yon are free, but whether your will is free from the otlier part of yourself, or the person. Writers agree that all the processes of the vital conomy of the hmman sistem, both physical and mental, except that of volition, are conformed to and governed by the law of causation. But with regard to the latter important mental operation, there has ever been great diversity of opinion. Whatever the truth maty ultimately appear to be, a sincere and somewhat pat tient effort has been made to ascertan the truth in this matter, by investigating on the prisciple of observation and induction. The writer was elucated in the doctrine of freedomists, which wats at first cherished. But ere the close of the comse of lectures, he saw, or thonght he saw, that they did not amalyze to ultimates; or produce somad arguments to sustain their position. Years intervened before the subject appeared in the light presented in the foreroing work. And (if so much of personality may be excused) it has heen prepared mader very unfavorable circmostances. Metaphysical treatises have renerilly been written by those Who have tanght mental philosophy for yen's in a college or higher seminary. Withont such an advantage, this hats been written while the anthor was borne down by disease and debility, amd struggling to become established in an arduous profession, in which he had had no previons experience. This is not sath to excuse errors in doctrine. If the primaples are false no indulgence is craved or expected; if the mode of the $\begin{aligned} \\ \text { presentution is not as perfect as it might }\end{aligned}$ have been, a renerons public will do what is generons.
44. The writer intended to present an extended exmmination and comparison of the writing of John Locke and Cousin, who have respectively stood at the hend of English and French metaphysicians. But protracted ill-
hemllh put it beyond his power to do so in time for this edition.

## CHAPTER VI.

## PHRENOLOGY AND FREE WILL.

It may not be out of place, to make a few observations respecting the relations of the foregoing doctrine of the will, to the popular and wide-spreading system of phremology. The essential propositions of phrenology are, that the bran is the organ of the mind-that the power and kimd of mental manfestation depend on its developmentsthat each kime of mentality, as thonght, emotion, and affection, has a particulan organ, in a particular part of the bata-that the relative strength of these mental faculties depends on the size and activity of their respective organsthat character and combluct depend on these latter, and that it practiced and skillful phrenologist can ascertain these with an accoracy sumeient for practical purposes, by passing the hands over the cranium. It mast be obvious to every one, that the action of these several organs, aud the extermal oljects that excite them, constitute what metaphesicians term the motive or antecedent to rolition. It is remdily admitted that if volition is not caused, the relative stremoth of these several faculties may be ascertained phrenologically, withont contradicting anything heretofore advancel. Presideut Malan, who is an moswerving defemer of mumased volition, uses the following language: "Now, it is miversally admitted by philosophers of all schools, that in respect to all states and acts of the physical syistem, and also in respect to all mental states, intentions excepted, in respect to all states of the sensibility and intelligence, for example, man is wholly subject to the law of necessity. In respect to intentions [rolitions] is lie free" (from causation). But with respect to volitions, physical actions, and all those mental states, such as liabitual character and conduct, which are dependent on volition, no judgment can be made, if rolitions are absolutely contingent, aud uncaused by these antecedent developments of thought
and feeling. It is only on the hypothesis of an unvarying comection between the external developments of the cranimm, and volition, that by examining the former, the latter, or anything dependent on it, can be ascerfaned. Now if this comection, which constitutes the cansation of rolition, does not exist, the sphere of phrenology must he narrowed so as to destroy its utility, if not its existence as a science.

It is sometimes oljected, both to phrenology and to the doctrine of caused volition, "that frequently there is a sudden change of general volitions, of character from had to good, and the reverse." True, but these chandes are so unfrequent as to be exceptions to the general rule, that men will in the future exhil,it the characteristics which they lave done in the past. Such is the prevalence of this rule, that all prudent men readily trust the good man in varions ways, and refuse to trust the bad one. Aud generally there is a full and apparent canse for this change, in the extemal relations and circumstances of the reformed person; and where there is no such appurput cause, it is ly no means conclusive that one does not exist, in some unknown circumstances, or the intemal working of his own mind. For example, an Irishman is in the habit of drinking to heastly inebriation, whenever he can get sufticient whisky to produce it. But suddenly he becones temperate, and remains so, through the most trying temptations. But the inspicious change is fully accomated for by the fact, that Father Mathew, by the chamming spell of his reputation, eloquence, and goodness, imluced him to take the pledge of total abstinence. If any such cause exists, the objection is answered; but if a case is pointed ont where no such exists, apparent or latent, the objection is ralid.


## Scientific Indications of

 Progression.Delivered in Congress Hall, San Francisco, and Published in 1867.

Your attention is invited to a consideration of the universal law and fact of progression. By progression is meant the continual passing of all forms of matter and being from that which, relative to our finite minds, is cruder and lower, to the refined and higher-from the more simple to the more complex. It may be well to note some of the salient points in the unwritten history of nature's outgrowth, which indicate the past action of this miversal law, unlimitated by time, mbounded by space, and which therefore includes humanity as an integral portion.

There are people of sharp powers of observation, who, looking at past historic periods with that enchantment which distance lends to the view, and seeing here and there the decadence of tamilies, tribes, and nations, feeling the wide distance between the ideal aud the actual standard of moral attamment, and seengr the prevalence of want and misery, vice and venality, really believe that man is retrograding.

Humanity's progression may be compared to a mighty river, swolien by the rains or melting snows, as it rolls on its resistless current from the mombans to the sea. Here and there a rock, a headland, or $n$ curve will form an eddy, cansing the drift-wood to Hoat swiftly in a counter-current toward the monntains. A short-sighted person, of dogmatic mind, standing on the bank, would positively declare that the course of the strean was toward the mountains;
but could his sight be extended, and the range of his vision complete, his misapprehension would be corrected.

Should any one who has thoroughly grasped the great law of progression despair, despond, or even doubt the future of humanity, either in this or spirit life, it may be accepted as a sure evidence of all aggravated lyspepsia. It it an exagreration to say that, save our own existence, this principle is the most precions boon that the past has bequeathed to hmmanity? It serves to keep up a buoyant spirit, a lively hope, ath abiding confidence, on which the soul can sweetly repose when the foam-capped billows of allersity are dashing around, and our inmediate external emviromments would otherwise overwhelm us with despair.

The sulject divides itself into three parts:

> I. Indications of progress from Astronomy.
> II. Indications of progress from Geology.
> III. Indications of progress from Humau History.

## 1. Indications from Astronomy.

We mate include in this all that can be gathered in the progress of matter from its diffinsed, mebulous, vapory condition, until it becomes serverated and assmmes the erlobnlar form, with a central sun, revolving planets, and attendant satellites.

The first question that confronts us is, are these masses of matter, which sparkle so beantifully in the depths of space, composerl essentially of the same materials, and controlled by the same law of entatation as our own planet? Fortmately the more recent attamments of astronomical science have amswered both of these questions in the athemative. By the aid of the solat spectram and spectroseope, rays of light are analyzed and examined, and the constitn. ent clements of the bedy emitting them determined. It is thas known that one sum contains iron, sombm, potassimm, and other elements; and it is thas defemmed that the brirht star Areturns has constitnent cements ahoust idemtical with our sum. And all stars indicate some of the chements common to our own glohe. Thus the winged mes-sengers-the mas of light from a twinkling star-hlying across the aloss of space at the rate of 200,000 miles in a second, a rate that would leave the messinges on onr
telegraph lines lagging at a suail's pace, after groing for thomsmols-may, toms of thomsambe of rears, come to as latden with the intellierene that the endores spatkling in infinite space, are linked to the great whole by ilentity of constilnent aldinents.

2ll. Does the same principhe of ertavitation which holiss each particle of matter in its place on our eathla, and the eath, in its ammal sweep arombl the sam, also obtain among the comathess stans that glitter in the empreran deptlis of space? We are indobted for the affimitive allswer to this guestion to that varicte in mity, which in the minor mifoldments of nature affords such pleasing gratifiention to the asthetic taste.

111 star systems are uot, like onss, composed of a central sma, and smmonding blanes revolving in concentric orhits. If it were so. we shomld have no evilence of the contianed operation of the law of eravitation beyond our sys tem; for such is the immense distance of there sparkling orbs that even with the aid of the most powerfal telescope ret in use, we are mable to discorn the planets of any sys tem. Wheir existence is merged in that of their parent sun, atud a single orb is all that can be seen. But sir Willian Herschel discovered that a considerable propnetion of the fixed stars scattered throngh space are systems of two, of three, and sometimes more stins, revolving arombl a common center, thus demonstrating the universal prevalence of the law of gravitation. It is a noteworthy circumstance, that the latent discoveries of modern science should confirmwhat the intuitional, medimnistic mind of Pope preteivel 200 years ago, wheu he wrote-

> "All are but parts of one stupendons whole, Whose looly nature is, and tiod the soul."

When Lord Rosse's large telescope swept athwart the heavens, and resolved nebulous appearances, one after another, into elusters of stars, there was great exultation among the opponents of the mebular hypothesis. They persistently clamed that those nebular masses which appeared, throngh the instrmment, like elonds fluating on the dark background of the sky, only required a more powerful telescope to be resulved likewist into star chanters. But their tilumph, like that of the wicked in general, was short; for Huggins, by an application of the prism and spectroscope
to the light emitted by these nebule, has demonstrated them to be not globes, but masses of eosmical vapor: How grand the thought that the Nilky Wia, whose diameter rays of light would be 1,000 yeurs in traversing, going at the rate of fwelve millions of miles in a minnte, is but an ageregation of globes thrown off from a revolving mass of primordial satter, like spray from a revolving grindstone.

I will present the nebular theory in the languge of one of onr distinguished astronomers, to whose learning and energy we are indehted for the Cincimati Obsersatory, and who lost his life nobly battling for his country in the hom of her peril. "Laplate, following up the speculations of Sir Wm. Herschel, applied the theory of that astronomer to the formation of the solar system, comprehending the comets as woll as the plamets aml their satellites. The theory supposes the original chaotic comation of the matter of all smas and worlds was mebnlons, like the matter composing the tails of comets. Under the laws of gravitation, this nebulous flaid, scattered thronghont all space, commences to condense towards certan centers. The partirles moving towards these central points not meeting with equal velocities, and in opposite directions, a motion of rotation is generated in the entire fluid mass, which in figure anproximates the spherical form. The spherial figure once formed, and rotation commencerl, it is not diftientt to conceive how a system of planets might be produced from the rotating mass, corresponting in nemly all respects to the characteristics which distinguish the planets belonging to our own system. If by radiation of heat this mebulous mass shonld gradually contract in size, then a well-known law of rotating borlies wond jnsure an increased velocity of rotation. This might continne until the centrifugit force, which incorases mpilly with the velocity of the revolving body, would fiatly come to he superior to the force of gravity at the equator, and from this region a belt of nebalous fluid would thas be detached, in the form of a ring, which would be left in space by the shanking a way of the central ghobe. The ring thas left would gencrally coalesce into the globular form, and thas would present a planet with an orhit nearly, if not quite, cimolar, lying in a plane nearly coincident with the plane of the equator of the central body, and revolving in its orbit in the samo direction in which the central globe rotates on its axis.
"As the chlobe gradually contracts, its velocity of rotation continmally increasing, another ring of matter may be thrown off, and another planet formed, and so on, matil the cohesion of the particles of the central mass may finally be ahle to resist any further change, and the process ceases. The planetary masses, while in the act of cooling and condensing, may prodnce satellites in the same manner, and by the operation of the same laws by which they were themselves formed. There are many facts which tend strongly to give this theory more than probability. It accomen for all the great features of the solar srstem, which in its organjation presents the most indubitable evidence that it las resulted from the operation of some great law. The sun rotates on an axis in the same direction in which the planets revolve in their orbits; the planets all rotate on their axis in tioc same direction; they circulate around the sun, in orthits nearly circular, in the same direction, aud planes nearly comadent with the plane of the sun's equator. The satellites of all the planets, with one exception, revolve in orbits nearly circular, but little inclined to the equator of their primaries, and in the same direction as the planets. So far as their rotation on and has been ascertaned, they follow the general law. In one instance alone we find the rings of matter have solidified in cooling, without breaking mp or becoming globular bodies. This is fomm in the rings of Saturn, which present the very characteristies which would flow from their formation, according to the preceding theory. They are fiat and thin, and revolve on an axis nearly, if not exactly, coincident with that of their planet. Their stability is gruaranted by conditions of wonderfal complexity and delicaty, and the adjustment of the rings to the planet (humanly speaking) would seem to be impossible after the formation of the plamet. At least it is beyomd our power to conceive how this could be accomplished by auy law of which we have any knowledge. * * Granting the formation of a single sun by the nebnlar theory, and we account at once for the formation of all other suns and systems thronghout all spatce; and according to this theory, the comets have their origin in nebulons matter, occupying positions intermediate between two or more great centers, and held mearly in equilibrio, until finally the attraction of some one center predominates, and this uncondensed, filmy mass commences slowly to descend toward its controlling
orb. This theory would seem to be sustained-so far as a single trath can sustain any theory-by the fact that the comets come into our system from all possible directions, and pursue their courses aromad the sun, either in accordance with, or opposed to, the direction in which the planets circulate. Their mucondensed or mehmlons condition results from the feeble central attaction which must necessarily exist in bodies composed of such small quantities of matter. Moreover, in some cases at least, there is reason to believe that in their passage around the sun they are entirely dissipated into vapor, and mat thas revolve for ages, going through altermations of solidification and evaporations." Such is a lorief statement of the theory that some of our first astromomers declare more throu probuble.

It is probable that the phenomena of meteoric showers, oceasionally appearing about the thirteenth of November, and apparently radiating from a common center, are cansed by a small incipient planet of nebulons matter impinging on onr atmosphere, and portions becoming ignited ly atmospheric friction, as sparks fly from steel in contact with rerolving emery. Another analogons supposition is that it is cansed by the minnte asteroids, the framents of an exploded phanet, once between Mars and Jupiter. Tharough what changes or refining processes this cosmical vapor hats passed, in the hommless depths of anterior eternity, is probably beyomd profitable conjecture. But it appers, with all the force of a corollary, that as the acorn contains in embryonic potentiality all the qualities of the full grown oak--that is, the power to evolve in connertion with favorat ble conditions of soil and atmosphere-sn this nebulous matter contains potentially all the beatiful forms mofoldeal by a matmre glolie, with all its flora, its fama, and the human sonl its crowning ultmate.

There remains to examine one chas of phenomena which have appeared as lamdmarks, or at least hints and imdications of the vast chanese that have taken phace along down the stream of time. I refer to the appearance of new stars in the vacant portions of space and the permancut dianppearnace of old onses. More than two thonsamd years ago the Greek astronomer, Hippardhas, who mamed and numbered over one thonsand stars, was astonished to timl a brillinut star harst upon his view at a peoint in the heavens where none hat existed before. But as scientilic observa-
tion has been more full in modern times，cases of this kind are frequent，well manked，and restahlished begond a donbt．

Amother class of phanomena will be bent described by the following cane：In late a new star of grat splendor ap－ jeared modhonly in the comstellation Cassinpeia，ocempring ＂position which had previonsly been blank．This extran－ dimars apparance so excited the interest of Tyeion Bralie， the Datisla astromomer，that he give it his most muremit－ fing attention．Its mangitmer incereased mutil it surpassed Jupiter in splendor and finally berame visihle in the day－ time．It retamed its greatest magentude only a very short time，when it commenced to dechane in brilliance，changing from white to yellow，then to reddish，amd finally it became famlly blne；aml so dminishing by derrees it ranished from sight and has never since bren scen．

While new and brilliant stars have occasionally appeared to astomish，perchance to instruct mankind，there are many well－anthenticated cases of the entire disappearance of old ones whose plares had been fixed with unduabted certainty． In 1690 Sir W＇m．Herschel observed Star No． 55 in the con－ stellation Hercules，but since that time no search has been able to detect it．The star is gome and its place remains a blank．Stars 80 and 81 ，both of the fourth maguiturle in the same constellation，have likewise disappeared．Exam－ phes might be multiplied，but it is muecessary to my pur－ pose．I will present one other recent case，together with the light which late screntific discoveries have thrown upon it， hefore offering a few surgestions upou these scientific facts， which will close the first division of this essay．

In the month of May， 1866 ，the astronomers of various observatories in Europe and Amerioa were astonished at beholding a star in the constellation of the Northern Crown rapidy increase in size and brilliancy，passing in two weeks from the eighth to the secomd manitule．Having attained its moximmm，its decrease was mearly as rapid as had been its increase．It was ascertained beyond doubt by observa－ tions upon its spectrum that the star was actually wrapped in flames．Contimatory results were obtained at the Royal Observatory of Greenwich，the Imperial Observatory of laris，and several others．

A full incount of this remarkable occurrence can be found in the October number of the Erlectic Magazine，in an arti－ cle entitled，＂$A$ Star on Fire．＂

We find that nature in her ceaseless efforts towards higher forms is very prolific of new births. In the vegetable world there are vastly more blossoms thon ever attain to mature froit. As we ascemal to the amimal lingrdom we find the efforts of nature tuwards reproduction are still more prolific. Should each embryonic spawn become a mature fish, the rivers, lakes, and ocoan borders wouk become crowded to repletion. Even in the hioher types of being, with all the care that affection can hestow, aided by the light of experience mat sojence, it consitheratle part of lomanity shufle of the mortal coil in infancy ind elhillhoos. Is it not fate to extemed this amalogy the hirtin of worlls? - for the intinite and the intinitenimal tre sulyeets of the same law. Mity we not suppose that in the formation of a world, owing to some defect in its organization or the presence of explosive gises in its central cavity, before the const is sufficicontly hadebed to insure permancoler, the internal molten mass lumsts futh, presenting to the astronomer the awfally grand and sublime spectacle of a st:a system, perhings mach lager than om own whh its phanets and attendant satellotes, enveloperl in the flames of chem-
 mineled with consmical nebule and thas wait for the progress of time to produce a more an-picions effort. As was beatifully expressed two humherl yeats ino:

```
" Whon sees with equal eye as (iond of all, A hero perish or at sparow falt Atoms of systems intor ruin hulder Amd now at bubble bursts, and now a worla."
```

That which was groor poetry then, is an establinhed froth of science torday.

Let as consider for a moment hove worlds that have from time to time astomished atsomomers by their appearame in the vacoun tields of spater

We find in matmo's mafoldments exceptional rasise of growth I have this andmun sorn inple vers in full bmathig of exsellent fritat, with heeve and theren blossom, and wthers with small apples of the secomid orowth. So, maty mat. He Waste seraps of cosmand vapor, left from the list irnowth of worlds, have a rolary motom, genemated her ranses whel we call aceidental, which shall irn on increasilog in extrol and power until a new world is born into the errat lamily of
orbs? Nuy, more: As the jump of a squirrel in a snowclud mounfnin will sommimes start a pellet of snow, which, as it folls down the momatain side, increases in a geometrical ratio, matilat mionty amanche is precipitaterl into the valley below; so may not an ancelic cerele direct a shaft of magnetism mon some portion of a field of nebulons matter, thas generating a rotary motion that shall go on until a sun is lamehed into being, with all its phanets revolving around it; which time shall jeople with a race of beings more moral, more healthful, more hamonions and more happy than the inhabitants of this insignificant ball shall attain to for ages to come?

Should these suggestions appear wild and extravagant, let them not detract from the value of the sterling scientific facts presented.


## THE

## Religion of Progression.

As the matter of which the earth is composed became separated, it assumed the spherical form, and it has been mathematically demonstrated that it has the same form-being flattened at the poles and protuberant at the equatorthat a molten mass wonld assume, when revolving at the rate that the earth is known to rotate on its axis. As has been beautifully expressed:
> "That very law which moults a tear, And hinds it trickle from its source, That law preserves the earth a sphere, And guides the planets in their conrse."

The molten mass radinted its heat until a crust of rock was formed upon its surface; radiation still went on, and as the internal mass shrmak, the extermal crust followed it, throwing up mountain ranges like ridges on a baked apple. These ridges were subjected to the contimed wear of the elements, which may have been more active at that early period than now, and the valleys partly filled with detritns and sedimentary deposits. Thus the earth was slowly prepared for the lower types of vegetable and ammal existences. The record of the gradual evolution of animal life on our planet must necessarily be exceedingly fragmentary, leaving almost every position open to oljection. 'Two-thirds of the carth's surface is covered with water; but a small portion of the land has heen examined by the geologist, and as the surface has been changed by successire elevations and depressions, and as but a small portion of anmal remains
were fossilized, and as much of the earlicr fossils have been worn nwity or destroyed by the heated mass within, it is evident that a continnous record of the gradations of life can never he had. Yet geology hats furnished us with sufficient facts to lead the compronensive mind to the conclusion that life on this planct has proceeded from the lower forms or types, by a more or less regular gradation, to the higher and more complex. The leading facts, that in the oldest fossiliferous rock are found remains of invertebrates and cephelopods-animals like the cuttle-fish, with feet attached to the head-and that man is the last of the series; that of the mammalia, the marsupial, with pouch like the opossum, the lowest type appeared first; while, again, man, the highest type of the mammalia, appeared last, all point to the same conclusion. I camot better prove and illustrate this position than to quote a passace from Hugh Miller's "Fuot-Prints of the Creator," aud it will have all the more weight with some minds that the anthor lived and died, or at least became insane, in the orthodox faith: "It is of itself in extmordinary fact, that the order adopted by Cuvier, in his Animal Kingdom, as that in which the four great classes of vertebrate animals, when marshaled according to their rank and standing, naturally mane, shomld be ahso that in which they occur in the order of time. The brain, which bears an average proportion to the spimal cord of not more than two to one, comes first-it is the brain of the fish; that which bears an average to the spinal cord of two and a half to one, succeeds it-it is the brain of the reptile; then came the brain averaging as three to one-it is that of the bird; next in succession came the brain that averages as four to one-it is that of the animal; and last of all there appeared a brain that averages as twentr-three to one-reasoning, calculating man hat come upon the scene." The same doctrine is advanced by Agassiz, who declares that "within the limits of the orders of each great class, there is a coincidence between their rank in organzation, and the order of succession of their representatives in time."

There are three theories of the manner in which new species of life have been introduced. The Darwinian therory-that each species has been produced by the natural selection and mion of the more favored individuals of the next lower species. 2. That there exist in nature monads
or germ cells which, under favorable conditions, possess the inherent powor of developing into a higher species. 3. That each species is prodnced by a special act of creation exerted by a being residing outside of matnre. The advocates of the latter method often object to the theory of the development of a higher from the next lower speciess that there are no facts to support it; forgetting that this view wonld involve for living and extanet species, both animal and vegetable, four million separate acts of creation with weither reason hur is silugle fact to support it; only an Otiental myth to which no intelligent sectary wonld yenture to give a literal interpretation-a myth whiah repressents that God, standing outside of mature, labored industrionsly six dars to meate the smo, the moon, the stars, the eamb, and the progenitors of amimals to inlabit it; became fatigned, resterl on the seventh; and that afterwards, when man, not behaving as well as he hat anticipated, became derklict in his momals, repented that he hitd mate him and griowed limself tw llwe heral.

Having thas presented insmopsis of the evidence to substmatiate the great fact that the extermal work has reached its present combtion hy an ascemding semes of growths, so "e are led to the irresistible conchsion that the spiritual or refigions life of the race, which is but an outgrowth or bigher unfoldmor of the mysical, is smbject to the sime law; that the spiritual and religions growth of Man-and by religion is meant simply a knowlenge of our spirit life here and hereafier, compled with a pactical sond-culture-that the spiritual growth of man hats passed with him through an aseending serins of mafoldments or dispensations as he has pitsined fiom the savine to the civilizerl comdition; that lie commenced in a simple, intuitional belief in atuture life, whanat linowledre, and at each new religion or dispensation some error is discamed mal some truth adeded; and as the animal series has torminaterd and colminated man as the highest possible prodnet of matnre, so the religions has at bongth temmated in spiritualism, which resolves cerery helief into knowledgr, and every spectal provjdrate, every combition of spirit life, into dixed law. Spiritualism is mot a sect, but an new relgion; and areording to the erent fact and law of porgression, that it is the last vonchsafor to man, is conclasive that it is the best, and that it refers everything to fised law, shows that it must
terminate the series, for no unfoldment can go beyond this. There will be work enough for future ages to learn aud apply to hmman use individual laws, but the ultimate principle is attained.

This erreat fact wo may find illustrated by nature's processes in the growth of the individual. Nature kindly supplies childhood with a temporary set of teeth to supply the needs of that early period; but being incapable of that expansion necessary to adapt them to matme growth, she absorbs away the roots to give place to the germs lemeath to furnish the permanent dentition. So every system of religion anterior to spiritualism may be considered as a provisional arrangement to meet the devotional needs of the childhood of the race, and likewise, to continue the aualows, as they are incapalle of that expansion wecessary to aclapt them to the maturity of the race, they must all be absurbed a way by nature's beatiful process, from the roots upwards, to give place to the permanent religion of spiritualism.

The physical scieuces have all passed through the same phases of belief and supposition, and at length terminated in fixed law. In the dark ages supposititious alcheruy was pursued with great zeal. Men spent their lives in futile efforts to find the universal solvent and methods of transmitting the baser to the inore valuable metals; but these struggles resulted in the beantiful and mathematically exact science of chemistry; so supposititious aud fruitless astrology culminated in the beautiful seience of astronomy.

Your attention is invited to the elucidation of these views. All barbarons and sarage people attribute the ordinary oceurrences of life to superuatural agencies; thus, ordinary and extraordinary diseases, peace and war, floods and droughts, the abundance or scarcity of food, are all attributed to the ageney of their good or bad deities. Gradually, as we deseend the stream of time, and trace the slow unfoldment of man's higher intelligence, we find the supposed sphere of natural law to widen, aud the spluere of the superuatural to diminish, until at length, in the full blaze of the scientific progress of the ninetenth century, the searching aud comprehensire intellect of the great savint. Humboldt, anticipated the position that has been popularized by spiritualism, when he wrote in his Comos: "We become more and more convinced that the forces inherent in matter, and those which gorern the moral world, exercise their action under
the control of primordial neeessity or fixed law." Aud this is the true measure of the stage of advancement of any age or any people; the extent to which they are able to trace those plinomena outworking in their own being and surroundings, to nature's immatable laws. Hence it follows, speaking in general terms, the religion of any people must bear some correspondence to their intellectual and physical attaimments. And that it is practically impossible to engralt the religion of civilization upon savage or barbarous nations, any farther than they are elevated by a simultaneous introduction of the arts, the sciences, the industries, and the edncation of that civilization. The missionary efforts of near two centmries have resulted in little good but to afford a striking evidence of this position. The assmmption of old theology is, that the Scriptures contain a revelat tion direct from the Supreme Deity, of a perfect rule of religious faith and practice; from this it follows that it must eventually be accepted by all people. Hence, in obedience to the command of their Master, to "go into all the world and preach the gospel to every creature," humdreds of pious men and women have gone; some with heroic devotion and self-sinerifice, others with sordid self-seeking, to curry this muiversal religion to the savage and harbarons nations of the earth. These enterprises have been liberally supported by the stated contributions of the pious, from the weallhy metropolitan charch to the obseure parish of the rural districts. But the results have never been alequate to the efforts put forth. In fact it has been a madnificent failure-all statements in the monthly concerts of prayer for the heathen to the contrary notwithstanding. This position is so important, that I crave your indulgence white I substantiate it by some authorities, which will hardly be gainsaid ly sectadians. The Rev. Justus Donlittle, for fouteen years a missionary of the American Bond of Foreign Missions, in it work on China, says: "To make a single convert cost seven yenus' labor at Canton, and nine at F'uhschan; nud it was twenty-eight years cre a church was organized. Out of four handred million souls, there are as yet less than three thousund converts, as the result of the labors of two humdred missionaries, after sisty years of eflort."

Sir Arehibald Allison, a truthfal historian, who, in comprehensive deseription, is second only to Macaulay, in his History of Europe surs: "Great have been the etforts made,
both by the Protestant amc lioman Catholice charchese ess percially of hate years, to diffuse the tenets of their respective faths in heathen lands; lut, with the exereption of sonse Catholic missions of Sonth America, withont the succrise that was anticipated, at least in the ontset. Sectarian zeal hat united with Christian phianthropy in formardiug the great undertaking; the British and Foreign Bible Socioty has rivaled in atctivity the propagmata of Rome, and the expencliture of el(00, 100 anmanlly on the enlightemment of foreign lands hats aftorded a mannificent proof of dewont zeal and British liberality. But wo great or decisive cffects have as yet followed these efforts; mo new nations have been converted to Christianity; the courersion of a few tribes, of which much has been said, appears to be little more than nominal; and the durable spread of the gospel hus tren rerpychere corestensiee only with that of the Ewnompent race. The religion which obtains a lasting place in a comntry is often to be regarded as an effect rather than a cause. It is the consequence of a predisposition of the general mind which leads to the embracing of doctrines or forms."

But the successful conversion of the Sandwich Intanders has long been the stock in trade of the missionary zealot, in prompting the faithfnl to more liberal contributions to the missionary funds. But these sectarian pretensions are all corrected by the truthful statements of Mark Twan (S:m Clemens) that "forty years ago H:twaii contaned two hundred thonsand people-now about twenty thonsand, and the population annually decreasing. There are three deaths to one hirth. Thas we see nine-tenths have perished since the commencement of missions." These simple facts speals volumes in support of our position, and show that the kanakiss, with all the sanctifying inthences of this universal religion, like all savage people, when brought in cluse contact with civilized man, so take on his rices, withont his moial stamiua, as to surely dwindle towards practical exterminsition.

It is a further confirmation of this view that most uations whle passing through a semi-civilized stage of unfollment, shomld adopt the astronomical system of religion. It seems to be the natural order of the development of the human mind, when its powers of comprehension are enlarged, on beloblding that the sun is far superior to any power located on earth-that it is the source from which emanate light and
heat, which prompts the fertility of the soil, from which mandraws his sustenance-that this incomprehensihle power should become the object of religions worship. Aecordingly we tind that in the Egrptian valley of the Nile, the Persians on the pans about the Euplimes and the Tigris, the inhalitants of India, the Aztees of Mexico, and the Incas of Pern, all adopted an almost identical system of religion, which consisted in worshiping the sun, the moon, ant the stary firmament. These nations could searcely have derived their religion one from the other, nor can fairly be refored to an accidental coincidence, when we consider that the people of Mexico and Pern grew up in isolated positions, widely separated from all adranced mations, and wholly cont off from intercourse with any people advanced beyond the savage condition. So strong was this tendency amone the Hehrews when they left Ewyt, that to break it up Moses mate it a capital oftense to worship the sum, the moon, and the stars.

Another resultant of progression is this: that if, owing to those eonstant fluctuations, actions, and reactions, that constantly ocenr throughont every department of nature, the intellectunl development of any people has outrown the spiritual, astrong tendency to equilibrim will render a new spiritual growth inevitable. Such a condition of things exists at the present time. The spiritual growth of the civilized world is from one to two centuries behind the intellectual; and consegnently religion is behind natural science, and the mechanic applances to supply the external comforts of life. Hence we are in the midst of the throes of a transition period from a lower to a higher plane of spiritual mufoldment. This movement is the result of the all-pervading spiritual forces of our world. No power can arrest or stay its pooress; it will carry humanity upon the ceascless waves of spiritual progression towards the goal of more complete individualization of cach, mal the fratermal unity of all. By this intellectaal development the powers of reason and criticism have hecome so increased that those evidences which, in the main, have satistied previons generations of the great fact of a fature life no longer sulfice. And unless new evidence hat becn presented, which addressed itself to the reason and senses of every sincere and persevering investigator, the belief in a future life would eradually have faded from haman conscionsuess.

But ualure is true to herself. When this need was fully developed, the spiritnal phenomena appeared as a general movement to supply such evilence of spirit life as is adapted to the intellectual recpuirements of the age.

It may be asked, Why did not spiritnalism appear before? Why were those extroodinary manifestations reserved for the last half of the nimeteenth century? If these gnestions were asked by an old theologian, I should answer, For the same reason that the revealments of Moses were not given to Adam or Noalh, or Christanity to the Hebrew slaves of Egypt. If any other should ask these questions, I should answer, For the same reason that a period of which we can conceive no begimuing passed before the matter composing our enth assmmed the globular fom; for the same reason that the earth pursued her anmal journey around the sun for untold ages ere man made his appearance. It is fitting that the same century that has witnessed the genemal applieation of stean to mechanical habor-that has made the civilized world one network of railroads and telegraph lines; bay, it is fit that the decade which has spamed the deep valleys, the oozy plains, the rocky hills under the surgiug waters of the Atlantic, ly a cable throngh which messages of intelligence, of affection, of joy, and perchance of sorrow, are transmitted with lightning speed, should also unfold to waiting hmmanity the relations of the spirit world and the law of spirit intercourse. True spiritualism is as old as humanity. So the diastole and systole motion of the heart propelled the blood in its ceascless eirenit throngh the veins, the capillaries, and the arteries of the hman system before Harvey made that fact known to the scientific world. So the platets revolved about their primaries for comutless ages before Copernicus, Kepler, Gallileo, and Newton rerealed the fincts and the laws to the limman couscionsmess. Histore is replete with spiritual phenomena of which the textbooks of the schools amd all the systems of metaphysical philosophy which have succeded and demolished each other from the days of Aristotle to Herbert Spencer atford no solution-nay, cast not a ray of light upon-which are all made plain to the comprehension of a child by spiritual facts and philosophy. Take the frequent occmrence of distinct impressions of the death of a near relative at a distance of hondreds of miles. Nothing is more natural than thant a person dring, especially if separated from frieuds
and relatives, should think, while passing the great changes, of the one he most loves, and should strongly desire the loved one's presence. As the spirit is separated from the body this desire becomes a motive power, carrying the perhaps searcely conscions spirit with great rapidity till it impinges on the spirit of the loved one, imparting so much of its magnetism as to create the impression of the change throngh which the spirit of the relative has passed. Spiritualism renders this entire class of cases entirely plan, while every other system of mental philosophy leaves it in utter darkness.

Again; take the large class of cases of warnings of approaching danger. These abundant, well-iuthenticated cases are wholly inexplicable by any system of philosophy recorded in history anterior to the spiritual philosophy, which renders them ats plain as any scientific fact. Stilling relates that l'rofessor Bohm, teacher of mathematics nt Marburg, while taking tea with company away from home, felt is sudden impulse to go bome and remove his bed from the side of the room where it had stood, to another part of the room. Althongh no reason was given for it, the imfression was so strong that he conld have mo peace until he went. He went home, had the bed removen, and retumed to spend the remainder of the evening. That ninght about two o'clock he was awakened by a lond crash, when, on lookitor, he beheld a large heam, which had fallen, with part of the ceiling, lying across the spot from which he lime removed his bed.

The following account I wrote down from the lips of the narator, Henry Lewis, a trutlifnl and reliable man: He was a pioneer in the early settlement of the fown of 1 a (immere, ju northern Ohio. He hatl settled lisisfanly on a homestand covered with the origimal forest of beech, maple, hickory, mak, and other trees. He hand formed a plan of felling several trees so as to throw the branches and frmbs into a pile for burning, after the mamer of woodmen, and commenced (lhopping the first tree. He was suddenly scized with an impulse to leave the tree. Althongh no reason was given for it, the impression was so strong that hewent, but after considering that that was the tree to be felled finst, refmoned to his lator: Aerain the impression scized him, stronger than before. Obedient to the mysterions impulse, he walked away agan, when a large dry limb was
loosenced from its lorgment in the beanchess and canc down whizaing throumh the foliare mal struck directly in the tracks where he had stoon, with sulficient force to have killod him instantly. These cases eremmed long anterion to the monden manifestations, hat if we almit the teaching of our beantifnl fath-Hat we are attended throneh sur earth life by gradedian spirits attracted to as be affection; or to gret that experionce which an early death has denied then in the usual manner, and that these spirits, seeing dearer than we, and beholding the rondition of their protige, made extraordinary exertions to warn him of impentugg danger-and the solntion of the mystery is complete.

In conclusion, allow me to make an ohvous inforence, that the haman soul, being the highest protuct of nature's mifolhment, is in its essential essence pure and perfect; that its condition here is owing to those limitations, arrestments, and obstructions it has met with in the extemal comditions of its growth; and as all the mprovements which have been made in the Howers that beatify the face of nature, and all the fruits and cereals that fill the land with abundance, have resulted from carefully studriag nafore's litws and methods and working with and assisting her, so it must be in the higher departments of morals and religion.

Let us not be deceived or disheartened at the apparently slow progress of hmanity in substantial morality. Go louk at the sun for five minntes and yon cannot perceive that he has moved in his daly journey athwart the fimament; but remember that five mimutes is, berond comparison, longer, compared to a day, than the life of an individual is compared to the life of the race, which competent geologists estimate ahready to have been 100,000 years.
" Let ns then be up and doing, With a heart for any fate:
Still achieving, still pursuing, Learn to labor and to wait."
As all things, from the rast to the minnte, are continually pronressing, we, too, must industriously push forward or inevitalsly be left in the rear.

> " Yations may lall to rise no more, let sommling on uld Ocean's shore, Amiel the vast intinitude, Is lionl's eternal interlude, On!-- forever on!"

# The Coming Religion. 

A DRAMATIC ALLEGORY BY DR. JOHN ALLYN.

## Published 1842.

The "Vision of Aldeberan," on our first page, is recommended to the rember's attention as an interesting and a more than emsory glance in the direction of "The Coming Religion"-though it fails to present prominently one characteriatic which must predominate in "the good time coming:" which is, the sentiment of Universal Brotherhood, or interest in and care for the welfare of each other. - Bamer af Laghe, September ! , 15is?.
[Introduction.- What is stated in this allegory in regard to its production is substantially true, though varied immaterially for the sake of brevity and interest. I have endearored to put it in antractive form, for even the diamond depends somewhat on its setting for the effect it may produce. If you do not approve of the setting, do not throw away the diamond. Nore than four months before a word wats written I was assured that a band of spirits intemed to make an important commanication through my medimmship. This was written on a slate, in hroad day, by no haman hand, according to the most critical investi-gation-aftested hy my ears and my eves. I had not the slightest idea what I could write. "In fatet, it seemed impossible that I could produce anything of value or interest. This was followed up for four months, through different mediums, all to the same import. I am not conscious of any dasire to make money or fane out of this, but only hope it may benefit my follow beings. I make this statement in regrad to this extramdimars prodnction hecumse it is true, knowing that the matter contnined in the article must stand on its intrinsic merit.-Jons AdLis. |

## THE VISION OF ALDEBERAN.

> Inrocalion:
> Gintrlian spirits, from danger defend us;
> In this imperfect state amend us;
> Help ns to form a grand ileal, And strive to make its heanties real. So shall we walk life's rlnbions ways Until the dawn of lrighter days. Prolude:

> Friends of earth, we come to meet you, And most happy are to greet you; A happy hand of teachers we, Two are men, and we are three.

> From far-off worlds we've come to teach Truths for earnest souls to preach; We've come to aill religion's hirth, The last that e'er will come to earth,

> Give car, kimel friemds, and listen well
> While we our wondrous story tell; A happy band of teachers we, Two are men, and we are three, The other is an angel pure, Whose kindly words will long endure.

On one of those delicious evenings of May, when it is a pleasure to be in the open air, as I was reclining on a bamhoo lounge in front of $m y$ humble home, I queried if the stars which shone so beautifully were inhabited by beings of the human type; and if so, what the condition of society is in those various worlds. My mind was pained and oppressed at the condition of the children of the earth as I contemplated the wars, crimes of every gracle, suicides, insanity, avoidahle diseases and premature deaths; how some acquire vast fortunes in a few years, partly by superior energy and sagacity, partly by cunning, and often partly by framdulent deceit, and spend their means in rulgar displar, in forcign lands; while others, with haggard faces, work beyond their strength to gain the means of extending a wretched existence. Fatigned with these fruitless thonghts a tremor shook my frame, my senses were closed to external impressions, my mind was abnormally quickened, wheu the most ravishing music greeted my ear, the very thoughts
of which now thrill my soul with inexpressible delight. The words I could not catch, but the chorus ran:

> From far-olf worlds we ve come to teach
> 'Truths for earnest souls to preach;
> We've come to aid religion s birth,
> The last that e'er will come to earth.

During this music three beings appeared before me, of surpassing beanty and perfection. For the first time my mind feasted in beholding human beings who were absolutely faultlessly perfect in feature, form, complexion, and expression, and beyond criticism hy the most skillfal artist. Two of these were men abd one a woman. I intuitively perceived that their minds were as perfect as their physique appeared to be-not one faculty cultivated at the expense of another, nor the whole mind at the expense of the physical system.

One, whom for convenience Ishalldesignate Dr. Symetricus Aldeberan, said: "We are an embassy from one of those stars you so admired as it twinkled beantifully in space." I suggested Alpha Centami, sixty-one cygni. Ahdeberan, with a majestic wave of his hamd, he sadd: "It matters mot; it is better you shonld not be informed, for the truths we have to utter innst stand mpon their own merits. We have some instruction to impart of erreat importance to the chikdren of earth, and particharly to the American people. It has been our life-work, extonding through aoms and acons, to study the moral and religions growth of the people of the various planets as they have progressed from a savage condition to the highest and most perfect civilization.
"Of the six thousamid stars yon see twinkling so beantifally in the ethereal blue, some are bimary, revolving abont a common ecenter; but fle greater part are contral sums with families of phats revolving about them, and receiving life-giving elements from their parent sms. The phanets are in various stages of growth; some are in the diffinsed gaseons comlition of irrewlar fom, some are in the molten, fiery stage, and lave, in obedience toattraction, assmmed the globular form; some have radiated thair hat until a crust is formed, the foumdation of a peopled world. Some have reached the life-bearing stage, and in a small proportion life has progressed to the haman type, while in a still smaller mumber, human beingrs and society have reached a
comstition inconceivably more perfect than on earth, while others have exhansted their life-bearing elements and become drad worlds, thus silontly almonishing you of the fate of all worlds in the eonulless acons yet to come. As ench aded person has passed through the varions stages of infancy, canly yonth, later youth, manhoorl, matarer mathhoord, and so on to the stage of the declime of life's fores -so all planets have passed throngh the varions stares described, or are on the inevitable roan to those comditoms.
"The reason that eath's inhabitants are in a disturbed and mohalply condition-that emperns are assussimated, vice, crime, and insanity are increasing in spite of increasing light, edncation, and power over the material resources of natme-is, that the people of earth are now passing throngh a religions transtion period. The minds of the greatest thinkers are masettled on the fumdamental questions of man's origin, character, and destiny, from which practical morality springs; and there is said to be a moral interregnma. Your condition can be but little improved until this critical period in religion and morality is passed, and they become firmly established on the demonstrated truths and principles which inhere in the human constitntion and its environment. The inhabitants of all worlds, older in development than yours, have passed through this same critical and disturbed period to one of greater harmony and happiness.
" IVe, whose business it is to be the teachers and helpers of our human brethren, have observel many worlds as they passerl through this transitional period in religion and morals; we know its varions stages and symptoms as well as a skillful physician knows the stages and symptoms of the most common discase. To make our meaning plan, we must premise that the peopie of all planets whose human race has reached a mature development have passed through three stages of religion; these are Fetichism, Polytheism, Nlonotheism, and so on to the Theanthropic, or the religion of hmmanty, which is the final and permanent condition. These are somewhat mixed and blended, as day vanishes through twilight to night, and night throunh rosy lawn, to full-orbed day. Fetichism is the religion of savage people; it consists in putting faith in inanimate objects, such as charms, trinkets, idols of woud aml stone and metnl; and in its highest expression con-ints, as $\mathrm{b}_{\mathrm{y}}$. the Persians, in the
worship of sun, moon, and stars. So fascinating was this, that Doses made it punishable with death, to wr an the Hebrews from its printice. Polytheism consists in personifying the various forces of mature, atm making a visible reprementation; thas, Jupiter flashed in the lightning, rolled in the thmoder; Neptmae controlled the ocean's stoms. This fonmd its culminating expression in Ephesus, Greece, and Rome, until their philosopliers discovered its emptiness, and their satirists rictlled it with rimienle, when it perished, never to appear agath on earth. The Hebrew religion, as instituted ly Moses, is an example of the pmest Monotheism the worh hats aver seen.
"Claristianity, its ontgrowth, is amistmre of Monotheism, Polythrism, and Fetichism. Monotheisin it receives from its progenitor. Its devil its trinity, especially its Christ, partake of the character of Polytheism. Its cross and satcred redics, and even its Bible, held so far above its intrinsic merit, partake of Fetichism. At the alvent of Christianity, the cultural few in Grece and Rome saw the emptinest of their religion; hut the masess were so sumk in igrnorance and superstition, and so infallated with llecir grods, that pure Monotheism cond not have prevaled in Greece or liome. or won its way over O.lin amd Thor in northwestem Enmope. This misture was a necessary comdition of the success of Christimaty. Nost countries of distinctive exilazation have orignatad their own religion. India originatmi Brahminism and Bud解ism; Eqypt Lad her Isis amd Osiris; the Hebrews hat their Jehovah; Greece hat her grals; Scandinavia originated Odinism. Christianity was personal and lomal in its origin, alapted to a peenliar phase of eivilization. Lamb Beacomstiold thoneht the Aneri-
 a distinctive civiluation they would have originated their own relixion.
"He lid nut realize that a religion is now springing from the bosom of tha American people that will be ereneral in its charactur, supplanting all others anm unithog them in religion as ingovermment, edncarion, and seience."

I satid: "Dr". Symetricus, yon are awne that many of ome thinkers, scientists, and philomphem think religion is monниeessay in divized life. Will you please grve us your views on that poim?"

He replied: "This is a very important matter and
worthy onr best consideration. If all were philosophers with well-enltivated moral faculties, society could exist withont religion; but in reality we all commence our arthly life as children; :mm the worst of it is that, so far as our present argument is concerned, many of ns remain children to the end of life. Very few attain th the power of clear reasoning on moral smbjects until the are of twentyfive, and the majority of mankind do not during their natmal lives. Conscience is an emotional power of the mind which, in its matural expression, affords no criterion of right or wrong. It simply enforces the convictions the mind has received through life's experiences and edncational traising; hence the importance that this training should be as efficient and correct as possible during enrly life while the mind is in its most plastic comdition. This can only be effected through a religious system which can command the confidence of the scientists and philosophers of the country.
"It is necrssary to the hacid treatment of a subject that its leading terms should be defined. This is especially true of religion, yet there is no aderpate definition in your dictionaries; even your literary men are umble to give an atequate definition. The senior class of theological stulents of California cannot defiue it correctly; the lawers of Philadelphia camot; and, incredible as it may seem to a New Englander, eren the transcendental philosophers of Boston and Concord cannot. Religion, according to its highest development, is a cult, whose object is moral culture as an end, and physical culture as in means to that end. According to the theology of the Middle Ages, which still lingers in the lap of the age of light; the objects of religion are to appease an angry God, to escape the wiles of a malignant devil, to escape a burning hell, to achieve some temporal good through prayer and observances, rather than by controlling the causes that lead to such blessings through the laws and forces that surround us.
"These ideas will be found to be myths having no fomdation in reality and will he dropped from luman conscionsuess as the people merge into the latter part of this religions transition period."

I inquired what wonld hecome of religions worship.
He replied: "Worship has no effect whatever on the object or being worshiped, since everything that comes to us
comes by, in, and through the laws of nature as they exist within our own being and environment. Worship may have a mild tendency to assimilate the worshiper to the object worshiped. We admit the Supreme Unitary Power of Nature but still it must be plain that, in worshiping, a personal God is a pure icleal conception which every human being necessarily forms for himself. If this ideal be a ' man of war,' vengeful, angry at times, partial, elevating one tribe at the expense of exterminating others; punishing by endless torment the majority of his own creatures, the effect canot but be demoralizing. The temdencies are partially counteracted by the wholesome moral tendency of all normally developed natmes, by pleasant music, the eloquence of a cultured preacher, and the pleasant surroundings of a wealthy church. Worship, then, is a function of religion as transient in its chatacter as animal sacrifice, and will not survive the present transition period."

I inquired what would be the first commandment in the new religrion.

He replied: "The first commandment of the decalogne had a pertinent application to the people to whom it was given. Polytheism was the highest phase of religion which had obtained eredence at that time. While Moses still lingered and the smoke and thunderings of Sinai, the Hebrews clamored for a calf to worship, and haron yielded to their importmities. They had no doubt been edncated to worship the sacred bull, Apis, of the Egyptians, an incarnation of the greater god, Osiris, in their mythology. Their early bias was so strong that they could not be satistied withont doing homage to an cmblem of the god of their fathers.
"Muses undertook the difficult task of breaking up Polytheism and establishing the worship of the one God superior to all others, who was, in his system, the especial protector of the nation he essayed to establish; hence the pertinence of the tirst commanhment, 'Thon shat have no other gods before me.' But since, Polytheism has ceased to exist, for twelve centuries it has had no application whatever to the existing conditions of Christendom. During this time conntless thousiads have perished by living in violation of the plainest principles of physiologry. This, then, should be the first command: Thou shath wbey physiohogicel law."

I inguired what doctrines of religion should be tanght in regarl to those erent problems which are pecularly reli-gions-as the being and chatacter of the Suprenc Power of the Thiverse, the origh of man, the mature and destiny of the human spirit, and the relation of the spiritual wortd to the visible amd material world we inhabit.

He replicd: "The answer is very easy, and very plain. That which is known and can be verified should be tathght; that whicll is nut known should be investigated. It is the same rule which obtains in science, in agriculture, in mechanics In all of these al working hypothesis is usefnl in investigation as a ground of experiment, and these have led to some of the mont important discoveries in science. Put there is a clear distinction between thene prorisional assumplions and demonstrable truths. But lienceforth the mind must be left free; let no religious teachers and no ecclesiastical councils attempt to trammel the haman mind; let them not say you most believe this or you must not believe that umer penalty. Belief is imsoluntary; it is the conclusion of the intellect from the evidence as the mind sees it.
"Original aud free investigation for an honest purpose is as commentable in religion as in science. It is the primary duty of religions teachers, as a class, to enlarge the boundaries of human knowledge in regard to these great matters. If this rule be observed-preach what is known, search out what is muknown-you will not be troubled with long semons on hot afternoons as many have been in the clays of their youth.
"Religions exercises must mainly be addressed to the emotions; for all are emotional, whether romig or old, learned or mulearnerl. But the doctrinal teaching must not be offensive to the few who have cultivated the reasoning faculties to the highest derree and are the best posted in scientific matters. Poetry, eloquence, and music must ever remain the fit instruments of religious exercises."

I inquired of my teacher what be thought of our public schools as a means of moral improvement.

He laughed at the iclea. "We thought so at one time on our plunet, but that was rons and rons ago when our schools were in a similar condition to yours at the prenent time. A singular circomstance happened which brought to light a fact not mentioned in our current histories. An an-
tiquarian who spends his life in hanting for scraps of forgotten lore, in searching among the volmminons archives found an ancient document which appeared well anthenticared with the seal of a great and promil State, which showed that in those remote times tenchers ammally resorted to frand to gain cernificates of their qualidications for teaclers. This seemed ineredible to onr people; but it was further shown that weither momal nor religions principles were tanght. Litule or no traming was given to fit the pul pils for the actual business of life, nor was it impressed on them that all neressary labor is homomble. On the coutray, some teachars told their pupils that education was a means of sharpenmo the fachlifes so they conlal escape their share of labor. Then it hegam to diwn on the people that their puhlje-school system was inadequate to the work in hand of properly tramme the yomer.
"As omb planet passed the last religions transition, moral and religions insmodjon weat hand in hand wilh secular education; and what may sem incredible to you, the religious teaching took hold of thr minds of the yomg, becamse it comespomed with the laws of mature and was verified and continmed he: al subsernent experience. We no longer heard the alaming remark that come and vice incrensed with increasing intelligence. And no education is considered complete which does not enable the recipient to observe clonely, reason accurately, anallze completely, and educe a correct conclasion on any subject, in spite of the ordinary bias of passion, prejuliee, and preconcerved opinjon; also, all trining of the gobng hat spectal reference to fitting them for the places they were most likely to occupy in matme life.
"In the coming religion man will rise into the region of canses and finly apprectate their relative and absolute power in erey department of affines; and the fruitlessmess of all eflints for improvement which dahble with effeets alone. Within the last half-centmry man hats made wonderfal strides in whathing a mastery over the forees and matterials of nature. Continents have been gridironed with steel rails and tolegraph wires, and machmery has been applicel to manfacture everyhing reguisite to his comfort. It now remains for man to gain the mastely wer himelf, as mu indivilual, and as a race componed of the argregate of indiaduals. He must rise to a clear perception of the
causes which leat fo such a normal development of the physical, intellectual, and moral powers as slall render easy and habitnal the obedience to physiological requirements for the lighest develomment of the individnal and of the race. Then diseases will ahmost cease to afllict, and medicines will literally and firnatively become a dong in the market. Excossive wealth and excessive poverty, will alike coase. Walth will be no excuse for iolleness nor poverty for overwork. The new religion will he a powerful and indispensathle anxiliary in producing these results. The requisite principles will be tanchit from childhood and enforced by the moral power of example."

I inquired of my renerable instructor how his physiological principles should be put into practice.

He answered: "There was a time in the history of our plamet when it presented great difficulties on account of interested professionals and the rulgar prejuclices of mucultured and unleveloperl minds; but as our people began to emerge from the age of faith and mythology to the age of scientific religion, a sanitary commission was established by law and supported ber the State.
"This consisted of three for every ten thousand, whose lives were devoted to physiological studies. All candidates for matrimony were required to be examined hy this commission, somewhat as an ipplicant for life insurance has to be with you.
"A carefnl record of this was kept in the archives of State to be held private for the uses inteuded. If the applicants misrepresented they were liable to the penalties of perjury; if, contrary to instruction, they became parents and were aftlicted with children of a feeble and sickly constitution, doomed to an early deatlo or sickly life; they could not lay the blame to a mysterious providence or expect the sympathy of their meighbors and friends. Common sense, foresight, and pridence all contributed to work out a glorious result. In a few generations the children were unformly strong, healthe, and beatiful, and it was a great source of pleasure to look at them and witness their sports.
"Sily not that such a discrimination will be dishonorable or disreputable to that moiety who are assigned other duties and other pleasures than those of parentage. These crude ideas spring from undeveloped brains, the result of semi-civilized conditions.
"The dishonorable part is to hand down to innocent and helpless generations of the future evils which foresight, wisclom, and the exalted morality we teach might avoich.
"There can be no greater misery than to become parents of children of sickly and feeble constitutions, inevitably doomed to early death, or, worse still, to drag out a life alike joyless to themselves and useless to the socicty in which they dwell; nor can there be a more keen and poignant suffering than the stings of conscience to a sensitive sonl when evils result from a violation of the best religions instruction the world has ever seen. Darwin has demonstrated to the scientific world that amimal life has attained its present status through the operation of the laws of heredity, variation, natumal selection, mal the survival of the filtest. Humanity must be camied up to a still higher plane throngh the same laws, with the addition of physiological and moral selection. Let no one say that we teach the hideous doctrine of free love. On the contrary, we teach the absolute sacredness of true mariage, and that the hionfest expression of love should be chastened and directed by the highest wistom and most exalted morality. Those who are unfit to become parents by phesiological comditions are entitled to a joyous amd happy existence; as moch so as their natural constitutions and circumstances will permit; but the most sereme and somplal lappiness is imporibile to those who are not truly useful to the society in which they live and the human race as as a whole."

He contimued: "When people learn to live according to plysiological requirements and conditions, medicines will be lut little neder. The medical profession will he more useful, even, than it is now. It will be elevated from writing Latin prescriptions for drugs of cloubtful utility to printing ont in plan English santary laws and conditoms, which will result in avoiding the greater portion of the diseases that aftict humanity. I eonstitutional rigor will be developed which will enable each one to resist slight muwholesome conditions which camot be avoided in the present condition of your planct. But as your planet progresses to the matime condition of the haman bearing period; the meteorological, electrical, mannetic, and other sanitary comfitions will be greatly improved. This, in comnertion with volnntary efforts on the part of the people, will catry hummity ip to a condition of happiness and
perfection berond the most puetic dreans of the Utopian philosophers."

I impured what would be the result of the apparent antagonism between labor aud capital.

He replied: "These arritations and disturbances will cease as society becomes elevated by the opration of the forces we have named. When the new religion becomes firmly and fully established, by its code of momal ethies, no one will be permitted to perform more than six hours of earnest, taxing labor in a day, either of the brain or muscles; and this for varions reasons: 1st. It will be ample to provide for all the wants of mankind and accmulate a generous surplus for any exigency that may arise. 2d. For ayy man to perform more than six hours of museular labor a duy will deteriorate the brain and so invite immoralities that will do sociely far more evil than the surplus latbor will henetht; abd, also, more than six hours of brain labor will deteriorate the muscular system, disturbing the symmetry and harmony of every part of the system, thus disturhung conditions necessary to the best intellectual efforts. There will then be little or no labor that is not also a plensure. To a great extent every one will be permitted to choose his own occupation and pursue it with interest. 'The distinction between amatem and professional workwill canse. Every one will be ambitions to excel in his or her effurts, and sham, make-shift work will aftlict the world no more. The idea should be tanght from early years and brought to the conscionsuess of the people, that all children are the wards of the State to a certain extent, for on them the welfare of the future nation mainly depends. Amd the State should most imperatively be required to furnish medical advice to all who are raising families. I have observed with pain that in some towns it requires the wages of two days' common labor to pay for one doctor's visit and medicines. Think for a moment of a young man anul woman of little meatus struggliug to rear children under such conditions! If Jupiter still controlled the thunder and had a particle of sense of justice, he would make the lightaings thash and the thonders roll, as if all the artillery of the world were exploding, until such wrongs were abated.
"One of the principles of the ethicul code of the new religion will be, that population must resolutely be kept
within the means of proper subsistence. The maxim of one of your great political economists, that there is a constant tendency of population to outrun the means of subsistence, does not hold good where reason and the moral element are so trained as to induce right living, unswayed by passion or prejulice. The present idea that a rapid increase of population is desirable is the offispring of avaricions greed. The newspaper man, the professional man, the merchant, fund the railroad man all desire customers which a greater population may bring; hence false ideas of political economy have become common, and habits of life naturally follow quite inconsistent with the highest prosperity and moral development of the people. It mast be kept in mind, that in it true condition of society a larger proportion of productive wealth must be spent in education and recreative enjoyments."

He contimed: "I have observed with pain that in every city there are hundreds, and in small towns seores, of men and women chagging out miserable lives of fechleness and ill-health becanse their fathers and mothers-good, pions sonls!-robbed their mborn children of their inherent patrimony of constitutional vigor ly owerwork, throngh an unwise ambition to keep up a certain atyle of living or to accumulate property. They attended chureh services regularly, but heard no word of warning from their pastor; verily, as the Hebrew prophet said three thonsami years ago, they were dumb dogs that could not bark. They employed physicians and paid them liberally for Latin preseriptions, lat received no adequate warning from them in matters of most vital importance. Under the new religion, the mothers of the race will be treated more tenderly that they have been; especially by the struggring classes. Tho people will be religionsly bomm to place them in happy surroundings, favorathle to puetic, artistic, and intellectual exaltation, and most conscientionsly to exempt them from all burdensome labor of borly or mind, that they may give their strenght to their children; for no education, no preaching, no medical treatment, no prisons or scatfolds call compensate for antenatul losses mad misdiredion."

I anked the doctor whint he thonght of the climate of the United States.

Said he: "Here is a matter worthy of careful consideration. Owing to the electrical, magnetic, mad other subtlo
conditions not understoon, there is a tendeney to an matue deveropment of the morous sy: ominoms preocity and thin museles of children and the increase of nervous diseases. These cathes are powerful and not casily controlled. The Amencan contineat las been the graweard of mations. The dlomm-bmiders have passed awny and left no reord but the earthworks they built for some scarcely defined oljocet. If thare is no comberacting canse or balance-wheel introduced to correct this tendency, when the fresh currents of Emopenn blood cease to be poured into the reins of the people, they will become a nation of invalids. The only adequate rementy is to drive home physiological principles by the powerfui weans of religions teaching.
"When there is a lively and sensitive conscience developed in this matter, aded by such discoveries as onr scientists shall make, man will here, as elsewhere, gatin a glorions trimmp over the obstacles which mature seems to have thrown in his wity."

I asked mer venemated instructor if he would be pleased to give his views of Colonel Thgersoll amd his work.

He replied: "Most willingly. His carecr' is an index of the times of great signifionce. He is doing a splentid work of a preliminary fanacter. He is an iconoclast breaking the images the people have been so long wornhiping. He is blessed with great eloguence, great personal magnetism, great talent for profucing inmediate results, hut there is not an element of reconstrnctive force in bis mature. His reputation will be short-lived, for wo man ever did a great amd lasting wonk on a mere negration. His religion of grood dimers athe good cluthers does not fill the dhapason of human emotions, hmman fears, and human hopers. Such a man could ouly find his mission in the tarly part of this fathsition period, when thonsands of men and women have severed their commetion with the deculag religion of the past and hare not get reached ont their tendrils to find support in the far better reharion of the future. He desaibes with mfaltering imdacity the thoughts that have loug had their silent mudergrowth, but, from an excurable timidity, late shmuk from the light of day. As my colleane will explan, the evolution sistem has cut the tap-root of Mediseval Theology, and Colonel Ingersoll is working with herculean strength to sever the roots that
spread upon the surface. His work is to clear the ground of the rablish and obstruction which are no longer either useful or ormamental. Others of equally great talents, eloquence, and jersonal magnetism will take uj the work where he leaves it; they will drive the plowshare deep through the virerin soil; andels will sow the pure seed, which will spring up with a vigorous growth and produce a bomateons cron for the healing and nomishing of comatless generations yet to be."

## SISTER ALIEBERAX'S ADDRESS.

"Oh, my sisters of earlh! permit me to atddress yon a few sisterly words. Conld you be permittal to hehold our transendent heanty by the clear perception of the inner mind, as four spealser has done it would excite yomr rap)turons almination; ay, perchance your envy, for we ate all homan. This beanty and physical perfection is not a chance gift, but has come throunh the operation of matural laws and forees which are omapresent. True, it was anm good fortme to hase been boris and reared in a planet which had reached the matmity of its life-hearing forces; still we are indelited to a long line of ancestors of hoth sexes who hat religionsly obered the laws of health, withont which such bebeficent results were impossible. The past camot be realled, hat the future of earth is all before rou; permit me, therefore, fordress you a few si-terly shorgentions; for, thomen I newer suffered a day of paintial illness or conserions phesical wakneas. yet throngh the subtle sympathy of sex I (ainapprewiate the evils that have affocted you, oh, sisters of eambl liemble now to hegrin to stmby and obey the laws of health, which will in time work ont inconeremble results to a gratefal posterity:
"Not. to lie tuo varge amd ireneral, let me descend to a few satient particulam: Never allow rome rhothing to press so chosely on ally part of your person as in tha shemtent degree to imperte the cirenbation of the blood and the subtle neweromorishag elements it carmes. liemember that may pressure one either of the fonm extremitios, by an inevitable
 thans mapaciating it to put forth the most perfect emotions mud ideats.
"Bat, above all, avoid any [ressure on the vital organs
that may feller the heart-fhrolse wheln semel the nomrishing emrents to every pat of the systen or which may prevent the full inflation of the lungs, by which that enrent is oxygenated with the lifr--riving elemonts of the atmosphere.
" All wrongs of this kind ate atwoned by nerve and hrain deteriomation and afl its aftembant aches and evils. Thase suggestions may seem trivial, lut they are not sof for dhe attention to them, with appopriate open-ain life, will enable the oxygen to paint your complexion beyoml the picture of the most skillful artist. It will also give to your nevees a pleasurable sense of existence which all the medicines of the world camot approach. Try to develop a rea-ming brain and an independent character. In early life acquire skill in some useful industry that will h(elp) to wive jou a sconse of independence and be a refore in adversity.
"In the planet I represent, what is accepted as the most perfect model of the female form is slightly fuller in the cliest and waist than your justly celebrated statue of Vpuns de Medici. After matme consideration by our lest physiologists, it was concluded that anything more restricted would not wive the vital organs sufficient sitrength to sustain the highest beanty and meet the inevitable exigences of life; and hence statues of this model are placed in many public places, and even in some of our religions edifices; not as the vulgar may suppose, to worship, but as a means of culturing a correct public taste.
"We are alive to the great fact that the healthfnl manifestations of the affections are the crowning glory of a Toman in all worlds; but still I am impelled to sty even the sacred affections should be dominated, divected, amd controlled by that superior wisdom which can only come of a healthful physique and the careful training of self-cliscipline.
"Accept these sisterly admonitions in the kindly spirit in which they are given, and you and posterity will have occasion to hold me in grateful remembrance.
"And, oh. my sisters! allow me in conchnsion to say the most important worl of all, which may appear extravigant; but weigh it well before yon promounce it so.
"As to be the mother of a chikl, healthy imd sount of boily and mind is the greatent crown of glim to a woman, so to bear a sickly one is the ereatest sin. Therefure firmly resolve that, unaroidable exigences excepted, you will
never bear a sickly, feeble child. Struggle to carry out this heaven-born resolution, even to death, knowing that if you fall in so holy a canse you will fill an enviable niche among the martyred saints in the great temple of the future religion of lmmanity.
"In the Christian religion God was said to be manifested in the flesh of one man. It is the aim of this religion that He should be manifest in every human being."

## DR. INTUITUS' ADDRESS.

I said, Dr. Intuitus, what do you think of the materialization phenomena?

A dark shade of sorrow spreal over his expressive features as he replied: "In time they will be perfected, but at present they are in a very unsatisfactory condition. We are rlependent mainly on these phenomena to convince the seientists and materialists of the continuance of intellectual life, after the change of death. Those who have charge of this department in spinit life find it exceedingly difficult to control the delicate conditions necessary to produce the best possible results. Mediums seem to be wanting in proper training or destitnte of some qualities requisite to complete success in this matter; and yet it is very diffienlt to treat the subject properly. 'To medimmship, conscious and maconscions, the world is mamly indebted for progressive impulses and powers to lift it to a higher plane, not ouly in religrion and morals, but also to some extent in mechanical inventions.
"Mediumship is suroumded by such subtle amd delicate forres, and is manifested in such a variety of phases that it is very imperfectly umberstood by the medinms themselves, much less by the world at large. The rule holds good here that it is better that a humdred guilty parties escape than that one imocent should suffer; and yet it is painfully true that mascrupulons men, from mercemary motives, hase taken alvantage of the strong desire on the part of the people to sce a palpable demonstration of a future life to perpetrate shameful frands. These things impose the necessity of learning to discriminate between the worthy and the anworthy, the true and the false. Every banker is compelled to learn to discriminate between gemmine money and its counterfeit; and the government is bonnd to ferret
ont the enilty parties in order to protect the people. In our phat a class of professional experts grew up to detect amb expose such framls. Persons were treated with delicate ronsideration while there was a doubt of the character of the medium or his cffort. But when a man was fonmd to perpetnate an unsermpulons frand, simulating so holy and useful a prower, they would put a whip in the hands of evere honest man to laik the raseal maed thomegh the world."

I said, Dr. Intuitus, as you have solue reputation for being clairvoyant and prophetic, will you tell us how long the transition period will continne?

He replien: "You are in the early part of the period. By the end of this centm? the scientists will have mastered the spiritual phenomena and explaned their import: or at least they will have so mased the vall of darkness and mystery that seems to enshromd them that progress will be pleasint and rapid. By the middle of the next century the transition will he patssed and the new religion fully established; for the human mind is so ripened and coltured that more progress is now made in fifty vears than was in three centuries at the advent of the Christian era. 'Then people will look back on the grand old city churches as we look on the ruins of the andient temples of Thebes, Ephesus, and Greece, as mementos of a failh, once powerful, but now departed from the earth—with in few exceptions - mostly in some inacersible momatain region, remote from the centers of population and thonght. Aud as I see some pions souls weeping over these stately ruins, I say, "Weep not, oh chiliben of earth; the evolution that has destroyed these will huild edifices of far more ralue to mankincl. Weep not; a religion that could fruit in the Crusades, the Massiare of St. Bartholomew, the 'Thirty Years' War, the horrors of the Inguisition, a personal devil, and an endless hell of burning fire is not worthy of your tears.'

When the true history of this transition is written, it will he seen that men and women have lived and labored on American soil, of a hierher inspiration, and a deeper spiritual insight than any priest or prophet that ever trod the samerel sonl of Palestine; or any evangelist that wrote the sayings or doings of Jesus Christ; or any apostle who carried the religion of a blood-atonement to the heathen nations of the earth.
" I will now explain more in detail. The Reformation
of the sixteentlo century may be consilered as the first indication of the approaching change. The reformers started with the principle of the right of private jubloment, but practically erippled its effect by liniting it to their own book and creed. If any one in the exercise of his judgment transeendel these limits he was anathema maranatha. Protestantism, therefore, being but a half-work, has been a sickly fallare; bearing the seets of contradiction and decay in its own hosum, it was foredomed to a short life. The Angshorg and We:sminster confessions of fath completely arrested further progress and growth in religions linowledge, and they will remain in history as sad momentos of the dangre of fixing hman belief and investigution. During the last thind of a century, which may fainly inclarle the transition perion, two grand achievements have been made: One is the ability to command at will the scientitic evidence of a contimed existence after the dissolution of the mortal hody. What has alreally appeared are as the pattering drops that often precede a copious shower. As these phenomenat are in a state of rapid derclopment, I will not further dwell upon them here.
"The other is the grandest ancherement the inhathitants of earth have ever made-I mean the establishment of the miversal doctrine of Ewohtion. This grat work hats heen done manly by the English and American scientists. F'ur the last haid of a century many men whose intellects lave never been excelled, have worked with great and persistent industry.
"They have examined momatains, Neserts, confinents, and seas; they have peered throngh telencopes mad microseopes; they have chipped away with the geologist's hammer at the solide erust of the earth; they have examined scientitically atl the known forms of livine and extinct animal lifor some of the greatest intellects have rxamined, compared, and analyzed the facts so obtamed. Ont wl all this has at leneth gimmer the doctrine of Universal Exolntion, as the principle hy which ath thangexist. It explains the origin of works, the origin and growth of ammal life, of govermments, religions, ststems of philusphy, ame erer thing pertaming to hmman beinge amt combitions. This minveral solvent, the ker-hote of the nomiverse; has at length, in spite of mund learned and ragions opposition, won its way to scientific recognition. It is now tanght in
most colloges and miversitios, and is heartily accepted by all whose departmenta pertain to bielogral seience: This bringing into light the elemal verities of the ewolation systom has cut the tipl root of Milllle- dire theology hy showing how man has athimed his present stalus withont the intervention of special atcts of creation, or sperial providences. It has also indicated how a religions system can be evolved that will be based on truths that can be verified scientitically. We should ly no means lespine the past or passing religions; they are the best the world was capable of at the time of their advent, and were necessary stages of the world's progress. As well may the new-hatehed chick despise the eror-a homogenema mass of albmminoid matter inclosing the yolk, and itself kept in position by a thin, porons shell of carbonate of lime. But in the conse of incubation there comes a time when the shell is no longer uspful, but must be got rid of or progressive growth will be thwarted.
"Now comes the next stage. During the remainder of this rentury the spiritnal phenomena will be examined, elucilated, and explained, and their relation to other sciences established. Already two English scientists-Wiallace amb Crookes, both Fellows of the Royal Suciety, itself a ghatraty of scientific eminence-have made a crond leginning in elncidating thenc phenomena. Frederick Zulluer, Professor of Astronomy in the Unisersity of Leipsic, has written a book in which he has emleavered to show that there is a fourth dimension of space in which spiritual heing. exist, wholly inappreciable to our senses These works cannot but aronse many to this erreat theme For this work we unst depend on our young men who have a life-work to choose and a reputation to achieve. Mosst of the older scientists have devoted themselves so ab-orbingly to the great work of elucidating the evolution theory throngh that moiety of science that addresses itself to the external senses; that they have allowed their faculties of spiritalal discernment to become inactive and dommat. Huxley, perhaps the greatest living maturalist, saicl, 'Even if the spiritual phenomena are triee, they do not interest me.' Probably not; for, notwithstanding his great learning and ability, he can no more comprehend the coutents of the fourth dimension, than an unlertered peasant can appreciate the principles of the erolution system he has so beantifully illus-
traterl. Others of equally great abilities and industry will take hold of this work, and by the end of this century the groatest achievement of the anos will be established - the relation of the spirital belngs of the fomrth dimension to thone seill in the flesh made palpable ; and materialism forever banished from the carth. Then will the scientists perceive the truth and beanty of the saying of one of earth's greatest poets, "There are more things in heaven and earth than are dreamed of in yom philosonhy.'
"At the commencement of the next centmry, having gained over the scientists, philosophers, amb mbiased literaty men, the effertive brath-pown of any penple, from this conirn of allantage the hosts of libural spiritualism will go forth to do valiant batale with the obstractive power of Dishle-Age theology; conscions of a fimal victory The principal strength of an obstmative thenlogy lies in its "ealth. Vast amomats have been invested in chareh erlifices and theolonical schools, and on your antiomoney is power. Money making men of mo more spintual discernment than the gioliten god they wornip, will comtinne to give to smstain this morimmad religion. Like mont other lights of the charch, they can see what is, but rammet discern the far more glorions temples yen to lof in the coming relienion of hamanity. They repeat, parmot-like, Pambsaying, 'The things that are seen wre temporal, but the things that are maseen are etemal,' and know mothing of its tremembons power and import. The new religion, having passed the middle of the transition period, will have graned such a power of momentum that nothing can resist it.
"People will look back in amazement that a religion, based neither on fact, philosoplyy, mor practical momatity, could have prevailed so many cemtmos after the haman mind became awake to scientifice progress, mechamical invention, and industrial emerpmine. It wats mot fommed upon a fact, but on the myth that its fonnder wats a supermatmal being (begotten bey the third peasom of the trinity), a myth so easily clammel, so imposimible of proof. Not fombded on philosophy, becanse it elatms to be prover by mimeles, thas flying in the very theth of the maformity of matare's laws and processes - the principle hat rembers science passible amt valnable; not hand mpon pratical momatity, hecanse the vilust murterer, who sombls has victim -with all his sims mameated-to endless torment, may
himself go directly to a heaven of endless happiness by the mere profession of faith in this religion.
"The great work of both philosophers and philanthropists is, to rid the world of the terrible inculans of a religion that hats shood in sfuare opposition to science through all these centuries of hmman progress, and trembled at every important achievement.
" After the arvent of the twentieth century the teachers of medieval theology will cease to he respected. Men of talents will avoid the profession, and men of inferior caliber can only present a feeble barrier to stay the rising tide of hmman progress. When the people see how they have been misled and deceived, the accummated wrongs of eenfarias of fillse teachings, will bust forth in a stom of meontrollable indignation toward the clergy which will overstep the boundio of propriety. The capacity of the Englinh langinage will he taxed to the utmost in invective, satrasm, and denunciation. They will openly scense them of moral and intelleetnal prostitation. They will refuse to be appeaserl until the teachers of the coming religion show them that the clergy themselves, as well as the people, are the rictims of a false religion, which originated in the undeveloped condition of the human mind in the barbarons ages of the distant past.
"I see in the distance a grand struggle for the American people, such as the world has never seen-one that will involve the question of the life and death of republican lib. erty. Many will be forced to take positions which were at first distastefnl to them-even as they have had to in struggles already past. I do not propose to discuss this topic in detail in this lecture, reserving it for a future address. Suftice it to say that the strugele will not be short, but sharp and terribly decisive. A power that has no business on the American continent, as a power wielded by a foreign potentate, will be ernshed forever by the hosts of human liberty. The votaries of this power are far-seeing, eager, contident of success: exceedingly fond of power and possessed of the best religions organzation the world has ever seen for the accumulation and eonservation of power. And be assured they aim at nothing less than the entire subjugation of the American republic to their uses and purposes. While they are determined and stendy in their aim; the others, though greatly in the majority, are indeterminate,
scattered, antagonistic, and totally destitute of a wellgrombed religious polity-and seem likely to remain with a ruinons indifference until the horrors of the impending conflict drive them to an appreciation of the circumstances that surround them, and the dangers that threaten them. As these things progress, the inherent weakness of Protestantim becomes apparent. It becomes so plain that the densest mind can no longer iguore the potent fact that the Bible on which it is fombded, heing full of errors, was simply the product of the hamanintellect, like other books.
"They are compelled to perceive that there are but two sides in this conflict; that they must go back aml join the power from which their forefathers parted, or go forward and join the hosts of progressive liberty, Some from conservative motives, will go back, but will lie uneasily in their chosen bel.
"When the people have taken sides there will come a time when it must be decided which power will control this government; a long-impending erisis will at length come, and as has happened before, the party in the wrong will throw down the gage of battle, and the other party will be forced to take it "1p or submit ignominously to lose everything that makes life valuable. As heretofure, the hosts of larkness will gain some important victories; this will only serve to unite firmly the hosts of liberty-they will farar that history may repeat itself; the shrieks of the victims of Si. Bartholomew will pierce their ears, amd they will hear the chanking of the implements of the Inguisition. Then the tide of battle will turn, and every move will hasten and compel the total destruction of the great obstroctive power on the American continent. When the victory is won and the smoke of the contlict clears away, it will be seen that the new religion and the new state will interblemd their hamonious forces like my fingers, one smpporting tho others.
"Then it will be perceised that true religion is something more than an absuation; that on eath it requires an institution to express itsclf throngh, even as a spirit requires a body; that it is a living, vital force, indispensable to eomserve the morals necessary to somm govermment ind wholesome society. The new religion having trimmphed over its foes, outgrown its childish weulnorses, mul pety sects, homanity will enter on its long milleminum of pros-
perity and happiness heyond the power of the present generation to conceive. So great will be the improvement of society that war will cease, misons will be changed into manufactories, and asylums to palaces of arts and seientitic research. Here and there a charch may he fomml of those who think that Arlam and Eve were createrl perfect, and the gollen age lies in the distant jast; these will linger like winter in the lap of spring, or a glacier pushed down to the very verge of the fruiting vineyards."


## Experience with Spirits <br> -FロR AQuarter of a Century.

On the first of October, 1860, I landed in New York from nearly a month's sea voyare, including the Isthmus transil. Those who have not experiencod something of the kind, can scarcely realize the pleasure and mental exhilatation felt, after being pent up in a crowded ship for twenty days, on reaching one's native shore. So boisterons was the expression of this in songs, jokes, langhter, fund the like, on the night precerling the landing that sleep was impossible. For nine years I had led a rough life in Califurnia, banished from the pleasures of what in older communities we call society.

I had a strong desire to investigate for myself the phenomena of morlern spintualism. I hat secu nothing but table-tipping, which was unsatisfactory because it was clithicult to detemine bow mum monsefons maselar action and cerebration, minht be mixad with the psychic force in producing the results seen.

I landed on Saturday, and on Sunday I attended is spirjtmal lecture, at the close of which it was amounced that there would be a sance the next evening, maning the streot and number. J. was an cutire stmager to nearly every person in the city, and on inquiring if strmgers were admilled was told they were on damment of twontr-five conts. According to intention I went, not expecting to participate further than to be a looker-on. I found ahout adozen men and women sitting arombl an extension dining-table in a clouble parlor; others were sitting about the room. The medinm, Mrs, Malone, was sittiug at the end of the table.

I took a seat at the table; soon the medinm became entranced and seemed to personate some one dying of con-sumption-seemed to have a hacking eough and was distressed for breath. This was wholly novel to me, but seemed not to be to others; some lowered the window to relieve the distress of the medimm, while one and another inquired, "Is it my spirit friend?" About a year before, a brother had, in common parlance, died, and also ten years previous another. As was natural, my mind was fixed on the one who had died recently.

To all other inquiries the medium shook her head and motioned her hand toward me. I arose and took it and inquired, "Is this George?" She shook her head and took lier watch out of her belt, and laying it in her left hand pointed to it with her right forefinger. I thought I detected brother Matthew's expressiou of features on her face, but of this I might be mistaken. But as he had been a jeweler and worked with watches, the watch feat convinced me and I said, This is Matthew. She nodiled assent. I then addressed him and said: "Have you anything further you wish to communicate?" The medinm took a peucil and paper and wrote, "I have exhansted the medinm in making myself known; at another time I will answer all your questions."

When a miner strikes the color or a few cents to the pan, he follows it up hoping to find a rich lead; accordingly I called on the medium the next day, and she passed into a trance and I conversed for an hour with that brother, as if face to face, talking of matters pertaining to our previous life unknown to any person in the city. I inquired how spirit life compared with the earth life? He said it was far superior and inexpressibly glorious, but it was impossible for him to give me an alequate idea of it then. I have since thought that some unhappy circumstances of his earth life may have had something to do with his feeling in estimating the two conditions. To say that I was convinced of the fact of spirit existence and communion and was greatly delighted, is but a feeble expression of my state of mind.
A. E. Horton, of San Diego, whose acquaintance I made at the hotel where I was stopping, told me of a man who was an excellent writing medium, who gave seances every week at his house as an amateur, and made no charge for his ser-
vices, and offered to introduce me to him without giving my name so as to help to get a test. I gladly accepted the offer. I found him a plain man of abont fifty, who worked a farm in the vicinity. At the sitting, among others he wrote a letter addressed to me, and signed the mame of the aforementioned brother, Matthew Allyn. 'This letter was in a handwriting that resembled that of my brother, but in a marked degree the idiomatic expressions were his, and also cippital letters were ased oftener than is common, which was it habit with him. I kept the letter ten years, and then, at her request, sent it to his oldest daughter, then married to Thomas Ogilen of Wellington, Ohio.

The spirits urged me to engage in lecturing, to prommlgate the fact and philosophy of spirit intercourse with mortals. After visiting my friends in Ohio I did so, giving some twenty lectures, wading through snow, mud, and slect to till my appointments. Twenty years later on visiting that part of the comntry I found some good spiritualists as fruits of my humble and unsupported labors. The premonitory mutterings of the civil war were then thick in the air, and I reluctantly concluded that the publie mind was too much excited with approaching tronbles to be easily interested in supra-mundane affairs. My labors and exposire to a climate more severe than I had been accustomed to caused a severe sickness, in the spring while in New York.

## AN APPARITION AND WHAT CAME OF IT.

In March, 1861, I went to Dr. Jackson's water cure near Dansville, in western New York. I came to the conclusion that I must soon return to California. Six months had passed and I had met with no one who seemed guite adapted to be my companion for the balance of life's jonmey. I was about to turn my back upon every relative I had in the world and put the Rocky monntains and two thousand miles between me and them. I realized what every intelligent person must know, that at that period California was a poor place to find a wife. I felt lonely and sad. It seemed that a crisis in my fate had arrived, and I felt that it was not good to be alone. At this time the apparition of a laly appeared dressed in Quaker drab. I knew not either the cause or significance of this visitor. I soon went to New York
city with its half a million, with scarce an exception stranger's to me. I soon met the latly represented by said vision und knew her on sight. We were married, and on our way to California carly in June, while the soldiers were gathering for the great struggle for union and liberty.

## Whit occumbel on tile passige.

Contrary to my expectations, the steamer was erowded with about a thousand passengers, some flecing from impenting trouble. On the passage I made the acquaintance of Victor Smith, a fellow-passenger, with a commissiou in lis pocket as Collector of Customs for Puget Somnd district. I told him I had spent several years there and knew something of the climate, comntry, and people. He said the authorities wished to ascertain what the actual cost of keeping the patients at the Marine Hospital was. They had been kept on contract at a dollar and a half a day each, and he thought there was a great profit at that. He said that it was necessary to let the contract at a fixed sum, with a verbal agreement to retum to the govermment all but a fixed salary. He wished to find some reliable mau to undertake this. Before the end of our voyage he offered me the position which I accepted, and faithfully carried ont the project, and retumed in one rear orer fom thonsand dollars to the government in its time of sore need. Iy position was no sineenre; in fact, the care and labor were too much for my slender constitution, and for this and other canses I left at the expiation of the terms of the contract, and went to Vietoria to improve some property I lat there. I continned until the winter of 1864 when it seemed necessary to fiud a place on American soil for permanent settlement. I had some clonbt whether to go to Seattle, then a mere hamlet in the wiklerness: or to Oakland, Califomia, a suburb of San Francisco, of two thomsand inhabitants. Again my spirit friends came to my assistance and decided the matter by this couplet:

> "Make your home under the oak treee slade Anit not under that by the pine-tree mate."

I did so. Oakland grew rapiclys and my little investment proved a small bonanza which his since been a refuge and solace.

The question may arise here, Will spirits help us to make money? My experience and observation lead me to the conclusion that if our motives are pure, and we desire means to enable us to do good, we may attract a highly developed class of spirits who may help us to accumalate property; but if our motives are simply to aggrandize onsselves and ontshine om neighbors, the class of spirits we will attract may mislead us to serious loss. I could give many instances to illustrate this.

## SLATE-WRITING.

For eight years I hare occasionally had slate writings by some force unknown to science, simed by some spirit friend. The best were had this year hy the medimmship of Mrs. C' L. Reid, between two slates which I saw washed off clean and a bit of pencil put between. I could hear the writing distinctly. I wrote questions on slip.s of paper, folded them up closely, and laid them on the slates, which I held in my two hands. The questions were perfectly answered, and thee ticks of the pencil indicated that the writing was finished. On opening them they were filled with writing in a plain hand. The first slate was signcel "Mother," expressing great plensure at having such an opportmity to communicate. The next slate, in a different style, gave i medical preseription, some good advice, and closed with this original verse:
"Millions amd millions of ages shall roll,
Prowresion ever the theme of yomr nonl;
By Deant and grandenr your sonl shall he led,
And worlls withont number your spirit shall tread."
-Sirral cuhmor:\%.
I wish to say that in 1867 I spent six months in lecturing on spiritualism through Somoma, Napa, Santa Cruz, and Sacramento comenties, which was a labor of love bot not of profit. I have seen materializations and dematerializations once; but do not wish to particularize, as I did not lave an opportunity to repeat the sitting so as to study it maturely.

## PoEMS.

## ELECTION RHYMES.

To Doctor Gilemn, I said amen-<br>And took it back, But still ilid lackThe votes to go To Sacramento.

(ilemn and I two horses rode, Along the dry and dusty road, But we alike were badly thrown, Before the office fomed its own.

We dabbled in the filthy pool,
And soiled our garments like a fool, And yet we were a wretched tool-
'To help the li's to sacramento.
And now Macray
Has gamed the day-
He will also have his say;
And railroads tou will still bear sway,
And Chinamen will leam to pray-
And stock slarps have another day-
And we big taxes still must pay.
And l'ellet, too, has lost the race, Althongh mon the winning pate Aud up Salt river he most sail, And like poor Rachel he must wail.

Amb now the roting all is orer, We'll take a sail mp the salt river.
And farmer White will there appearAmil farmer Gardner in the rear.

Had bilks and chis：joined Farmer W＇hite， The onteome would have heen all right They wonld have saved the froklen tate， And next year reached the White House gate．

But now that splendid chance is o＇er－
They ne＇er will reach the White Honse more， Becanse they pint up，Doctor Glem，
And I，alas，did say anen．
—Noermicr，1s゙ッか．

## THE MAIDS OF ST．HELENA．

To eall one maid divinely fair
When humdreds more are hooming there，
With grace aml beanty，rich and rare：
It may be true，but scarce is fair．
True，At．Helena s massive monntain， And Calistoge＇s straming fommtain， O＇erlook a valley none surpassess For stalwart men，aml bomy lasses， For flowers，and vines，aml lovely grasses．

On the left is Howell Momintain， From whose breast springs（＇oun ereek fountain Amol wild cascades san there le foumd， With rambows painted on the gromed．

Onthe right IIt．Henry stands， Whose twin peaks orerlook fair lames， Amiall the semate rilge along． Would clain a mention in at song．

The vineyards on the rommled hill Instinet with lovely beanty：still The vineyarts on the lewil pain， And waving tichls of golden gratin，

Shonlal surely take a poet＇s eye， And nut be passed so collly by． sio（ncor－puaise is hardly fair， When hosts of girls are blooming there．

## LINES.

Adelressed to Julge: and Mrs. W. A. Ilankin, at their Goldern We ldiag.
13y JOHN ALLYs.
When this elle century was youmg, Cupiol his armws widely thus. Chtil at length his honcyol diarts, Reached their aim and piereed your hearts.

Fifty eventful years have come, Since your yomng hearts found a homm:
Fifty pregnant years have thed,
since at the altar you were wed.
Full fifty years of wedded bliss, Are rave in suth an are as this: When conrts are fatile laws are louse, Amd oftenslips the marriage noose.

We greet you here with somg and story;
Although your hearls are slightly hoary.
Jour love is bright and mahated, As when your joung hearts tirst were mated.

With this world's groods not orer-blest, Like Grecley's young man, you went west:
The placers of our Golden state, Allured you to your haply fate.

Six months you toiled through dust and rain, This promised pararlise to gam:
Unlike some W Wisern men. I reckon.
You saved your scalps, but not your hacon.
And as the wild sierras crossen, And fragrant pines their branches tosed, The impulse of the vermal woon? trave you health and moral goorl.
'Twas thes in eighteen forty-nine, In woman's glory, manhoril's prime: Ont smmy skies and frnitful soil. lewarded all your weary toil.

And when yon riewed fair Napa's plain. Von wisely said, "We'll here remain:" fio rouml the worle-tis surely trueJon will not find a fairer view, Nay, if you seareh the realms of space. You'll scareely find a better place.

One danghter fair, Of beanty rare, Among the rest, Jour home has blest.

Seven sons still live to call you blest, And yon have faith that all the rest Live in a world of greater hliss Than the most happy can in this.

Your grandchillyen who still survive, Count up at least full thirty-five: And if jour children live and thrive, They ${ }^{\circ} \mathrm{ll}$ swam like bees in summer hive.

When earthly joyss cian charm no more, Aml Charon kindly rows yon oer, Your faith is firm that on that shore Gou'll there be mated evermore :

That as yon join the ange] throns, And eomntless ages rull along, Your love will glow still ambated, As when yomr youthful hearts were mated.
-Normbir, 15i9
The eftort was a happy one, and its good hits were heartily enjoyed and applanded by the audience, and the Doctor was further rewarded by a bouquet from a fair admirer.-S't. Helpua Slar.

## ETNA SPRINGS (California).

The jagged peaks and rommlerl monnts Look ont on A.tna"s healing fomnts: In every little dell aromml, Lovely evergreens alhomma.

Ozone is bronght hy every breez.
That comes from pine anil healing trees,
And every rising sinn we sen
With silier sheens the lone pine tree.

Under the white oak's spreading bonghs We wateh the turn of the polished plows, While trees npen the sloping lill
The finest sense of beauty thrill.
The moonshine nights and lively jokes
Makes lovers young of wediled folks:
Ansic lloats on the balmy air,
Inspiring each eager, waiting pair
To serve the groddess Terpsichore,
"Till ten o'clock-and sometimes more.
The lowing kine come home at night, To fill the luckets foaming white;
The ranch gives grapes, so fresh and sweet,
And other fruits to cook and eat,
The lame can walk, the blind can see,
The old are filled with joy and glee.

- Mrtobr\%, 1880.


## THE AMERICAN FLAG.

Lines read by Dr. Allyn at the political meeting, Norember, 1880.
That flag now floats a nation o'er,
And there 'twill float for evermore:
Surviving foeman's shouts and jeers-
It waved above the loyal cheers.
Let the nation speak in thunder tones,
Eehoing from plains to monntain cones-
He who lights agaiust that flag, or trails it in the dust,
Nerer shall an office hold, or any post of turust.
Full fifty millions free and brave
Live where this splemdid bamer waves.
Abd boys and girls are now alive
Who'll see a humbed million thrire.
Let Emrope's teeming thousauds come
To timd with us a happy home,
The agis of its ample folds
Protects the land and all it holds.
The flag that led the loyal hosts
Now floats in triumph through our coasts;
'Twill save the people brave and pure,
While stars sliall shine or sum endure.

The flag that haved a humdred years, Through battle spark, throng! rehel cheers, shall hold the Union most seemre While moon shall last or sun endure.

## POEM.

On the Teuth Anniversary of Dr. and Mrs, G. B. Crane's Wedding
By Dr. Joun Allys.
T'wo l'ioncers of great ambition
Sought ample tields for hope's fruition-
Son climbed the rugged hill of life
IVith other hushand, other wife -
Both were lured by science aml art;
Buth took the good Namaritan's part.
The Doctor plied the healing art,
With equal skill and kindly heart:
Not given to work for paltry pelf.
He failed somewhat to "heel" himself.
But when you reached life's summit's erest, Gou found you were not wholly blest.

Cheerless-and lonely-the prospect seemed
And life with petty tronbles teemed.
Love opencel up a splemid vision And showed you boundless fieds elysianLove adils a cham to natme's beatuty, And lightens all the pathes of duty.

Thins on life's snmmit there yon stame, With heart to heart and hame to hand; And being joined with silken tether Desecmel the shady slope together.

Society and hosts of frimels
And angels shout their glad amens:
True hospitality abounds,
Plenty and peace your home has erowned.
In the sweetest vale of all the earth
The brike was eheered by a blazing hearth, Plenty of books whose ample pares
Conserved the lore of all the ages.

As if by Marlan's manitespell, This homse was raiseol so nice athel well; lint still the harth amd looks are foment: Like bangons ghost they will not down.

Science now moves with maplat strinle And ancient lamlmarks seren to slide leetter this decade passed atway Than stupid anols of (athay.

Hed work d for temperance all his life, Nor etill gave up the moble strife: If Christ made wine at Cana's feast, He"d try the "rabbit pateln" at least.
If we only had pure wine enongh,
It would save from flowels of viler stuff.
The once forbidding sqavel land Ilas smiled heneath yom skillful hamd: With wealth yonr eflorts have been crowned, And generons charities abommel.

Aml now, dear friends, this wedding eve, Love's tribute here your neighlors leave.
May heaven your blessings still merease, And guide you to the realms of peace.

## DECORATION DAY, 1882.

For the St. Helena celcbration. By Dr. Jonn Allys.
Where rest the dead heroes, once valiant and brave,
The flay of our Cnion forever shall wave
Over eath of our soldiers' well-honored grate.
On this on mation's holiday.
Let patriotic zeal bear sway:
Aml far as smiting peace is fomme,
Let pure fratemal love abound.
liest, soldier, in your hallowed grave-
lom conntrys warfare now is o er :
No camon:s ratr will face the brave-
The drum's roll-beat will call no more.
No bugle's blast will wake from sleep
Ahd dreans of home or child and wife,
Again to painful vigils keep,
Or enter into deally strite.

No dying groans will pierce the air, Or wounded comrade writhe in bian;
Where enrses mingle with the prayer Of him who ne'er will pray again.

Your sonls, we trust, will luver rouml Amismile serene from viewless air;
As chmicest flowers strew the gromm, Whose fragrance is your country's prayer.

All houor to unt soldiers' mame-
Naught slall disturl their well-eamed fame;
They fousht for yon, they fought for me,
Aml conntless millions yot to be.
The promp of war did not allure them-
The press-gangs rough did not procure them:
Their' comtry called, and they olseyed,
And simple duty they essayed.
Some left their agerl parents' siche;
Fome left a hloming, weepine brite:
some served three years, to then retmon,
And some were lad lemeath the um.
(to seareh through history: hborl-stained page,
Throngle every lamb, thromeh every age-
No warriner host that freent enth other,
Where brother oftern fomght with boother.
so strove where mimel and enneicme hended, Until the fearfnl contest ended.

Grim-visagerl Wrar then smonthed his front,
Amel smilng patce resumed her wont:
And as the loyal work was emberl
Each hern's way was wended
'Towk mp' the tamgleal thatad of life.
And strove to comfort child and wife.
The eiremmatace of entorions war
Had lost its charm; they dhd abhor
The tedions, latricidal strife-
Once more moring civic life.
". 'Othello's ocerpation's gone,'
入ow this great land is joinced in one,"
Was heard thronghont this matchless nation.
Without its tragic intomation.
It makes mo diflemere with the brave,
Whether alive or in the grave:
One chatranter pervalles them all, High or low, great or small.

Their memory will never proi-h Their fame a grateful land will cherish
Fian as the cagtres pinioms spreat
Is homange to the nation's dead.
Their spisits hamet the hazy momatans, And glide abont the sparkling fomatains: The smallest rill, the mightiest river,


Ind praine the lblue full high you may Wי. pass no suntence on the Giey:
Leave then with conselence and with farl, Is all are left beneatli the sod.

Lect all dear issmes of the past
No longer live, mo longer last:
live in the living present live-
To future hopes your efforts give.
Let all mkindness and all hate
Lie buried deep as opopeless fate:
No resurrection give it life,
To ripen in fraternal strife.
Prosperity shall smile forever
Wer hill and lake, o'er plain and river;
science, high art and education
shall lift and bless each oceupation.
The water dancing from the hills
Shall serve mombered cotton mills:
The Jississippi safe shall How
Between strong dykes from Cairo.
The yellow fevers strearled scourge
shall disappear within our verge:
Malarious distriets shall be sweet,
And prorluce amply bread and meat.
Our grand Nierra's snowy erest
Shall orerdook a land most blest ;
The water from a thousand rills
From purling streams along the hills-
Shall fertilize the terraced gromme,
Where fruit and wheat and vines abound.
Then the Angel of Peace sliall utter from far, Onr trimmphs, O man, are far better than war! save but the result that the slaves were made free, And the Cnion preservel for their grand jubilee.

Let patriotic zeal lear sway On this sur Decoration day: And far as lowely peace is fouml, Let jurre, fraternal love aboumd.

IN MEMORIAM. - JAMES L. RIDGELY, 1881.

Read at his funeral celebration ly St. Helena Lodge I. O. O. F.
His useful life was yuite complete,
With works of love it was replete:
We mourn not that he's sone before,
The loss is ours, his gath is mome.
The sympathetic tear will fall For family, friems, and brothers all. His spirit leases the worm-out clay
To seek the realms of endless day.
The first decale our orler knew. Our brother was most firm and troe. Through struggles of cach late decarle His laurels bright will never farle.

Onr history he's written well : 'To latest ages it will tell-
How from the germ of carly years
It trimmphed wer its foes and fears.
Ambitions sehemes were laid aside: His faithful work will long abide. Cities mbuilt will love him well, And comitless hosts his gooducss tell.

Odd Fellows will forever cherish
His memory; 'twill never perish.
In distant isles his works abomme :
In foreign elimes they 're also fomm.
California's sunny plain, Ame her piles of golelen grain, From her vineyarils, bright and green; From the Sierra's silvery sheen :

From jagged peaks and romuled hills, From giant trees and mmomuring rills: From silver mines with gohden grains, From Nevada's sage-brusli plains:

From the momitains amd the moorlant, Fiom rich prairies and from wowlland; From great citios, commerec-larlen, Come licat tribute, all umbidhon.

Ilis fame will rise from sparkling fombtains, And echo from the lofty monntains; (ireat lakes will eatch the onward strain, And waft it o'er the ocean's main.

Our Order spreads from Sitate to S'tate, Aml has become looth strong anl great: Our lamer thats in forcion climer, And will go duwn to latest times.

The news was spread from shore to shore: Onr brother's earthly toils were o'er. The sad worl all our brothers reaches, Will ponder well the lesson teaches.

Ridgely has joincil the lorlge ahove, Of fadeless heauty. purest Inve, To sing of friendikip, lowe and truth, With joyful life and fadeless youth.

His earthly work at length is done : His secund life is now legum : On that bright shome he will mogress; Sages ame saints his spinit bless.

Good works on earth will he his joy: No earthly cares will there amoy : Distress reliered and orphans hessed, Will southe his soml's serenest rest.

## REPUBLICAN CAMPAIGN SONG, 1882.

By John Allys.
Repullieans mow have a man
Triumphantly to lead the van,
While we mareh on to vietory.
The Democrats must now be led
By an oflicial figure-head.
As we march on to victory.
The workmans "rest aml recreation"
Will then be safe from desecration,
When we mareli on tu vietory.

No greerly soulless corporation
Can then prevent the recreation, Of toiling millions yet to be.

The railroad power now dread the hour When Morvis Estee comes to power,

To tone down the freights and fares.
No more will they discriminate Against the struggling of our Sitate,

When we've marehed on to victory.
M. Estce is the coming man, And foes ean heat him if they can, While we march on to victory.

Stoneman will surely fail again,
As he did in days of yore, when-
Sherman marehed minto the sea.
I beg that yon will all remember
The seventh day of next November, For the figure-liead
W'ill then he rlead,
And Estee be our govemor.

## WOOLEN WEDDING OF MR. AND MRS. H. E. ALDEN.

By Dr. J. Allux.

In the roaring loom of time rome wool is coarse, and some is fine, Amd in falrices made or boughten The wool is often mixed with cotton.

This symbols forth our mortal life, Where purest lose is mared by strife : but whon ahde life's have eomblions If sweetened not by love's fruitions?

Fior ten long years in town and grove Sou reveled in unwedided loveA lengthy courtship, it would seem, But quickly passed in love's yoming dreamThen fommd a far more grand ideal In wedded life amid the real.

The bride was raised with Quaker prople, Wha like the ehureh, lint not the steppeButh plain of dress, and plain of speech, They very selilom overreach.

But Quaker drab eomld not control
The tastes of all sestlietic soul; Tha highest art of monlem dress That taste alone could well express.

Two children blessed your wedded love; Alice is here-and one above.
Say not that you have 'loved and lost,'
For when the border yon have crossed, Jon'll see her bloom with angels bright, In bomandless love and purest white.

From farthest East to utmost West You sought prosperity and rest. frosperity has blessed your store, And given promise of much more.

Aecept our kind congratulations : We wish anspicious constellations. These lines express no lofty parts, But simple tribute of our liearts.

## SONG OF HOPE.

By Juhn Allix.
The jagged peaks and rommled mounts Look out on Etna's healing fomnts, And every little dell arommd With lovely evergreens aboundAnd all the smooth, hald ridge along, Deserves a mention in our song.

The red deer range upon the hill, Aml tufted quail, at their sweet will; And as the wooled mount we cross, And giant trees their branches toss, The impulse of the vernal wood Will give ns health and moral good.

Upon the smoothly polished floor
IV e serve the godiless Terpischore 'Till ten o'clock, and sometimes more ; Aml every morning sum we see Writh silver sheens the lone pine tree.

On smaday, if we te so inelined, We seek some loftier good to find-.
Inguire our being's end and ain, And whence this breathing, vital frame.

Why so much sin and suffering here ; Why life is oft so dull and clrear; Our anchor, Hope, so often lifterl, As o'er life's stormy seas we're drifted?

When fleeting breath we cannot keep, , hall we repose in cheanless sleep, Or shall we fiml a faiter shore, Where sin and suffering are no more?

Or will a few be highly blest
To view the torthre of the rest?
Cansympatly become quite dead.
And think of this withont a dread:
Though solve these problems as we may, They vanish with the working day;
The path of cluty still is clear, And love remains to bless and cheer.

Now lift our souls to orhs of light, Which sparkle in the dome of might:
Though space is boumdess, still 'twill seem
That law and order reign supreme.
Shall moral chaos curse us here,
And splendid order reinn up there?
The houschold nursery is a place
Almost devoid of gentle grace:
The stronger hoys will tyrants play, And gentler sisters must whey;
The place a very berlann secms, Disturbing grampa's happy dreams. While fin and frolie rule the homs There's constant growth to manly power :
Muscle and nerve now have their day
Where moral truth may yet bear sway.
If earth is but the restibule Of great Nature's trining-school, Where spirit works thongh hrom and moscle, Gaining strength with every tussleIf, passing from this primal school.
We find enjoyment there the rale-
That justice, tionth, and luse prevail. Aml wrong and hate camot assail :

The " raisou l'être" may apear
To us poor simers lingering here.
The chain of heing is complete
From microscopie wriggler here
To seraph in the uper sphere.
The sonl that leaves the worm-ont clay: To seek the realms of fairer day, Will searee be left withont a gradl. Tu aid it throngh the ethereal tile. But wheresoeer a home they tind, They'll surely leave the roal behmul.
Having grasped his new-fomm treasure, And satenl with supernal pleasure, Some sympathy might still he found For thase who walk this solid ground The place which gave him primal birthThe little globe yelept the earth, Still might claim some small attention, And, perchance, some intervention.

But how to reach them-there's the rub, For, from cirmmference to the hub, Men seek their profit or their pleasure In earnest work or earnest leisure.

Men send their thonghts melt, unseen, 'Throngh oceans' depths, o"er mountains sheen. If zinc and copper batteries serve, Why not more perfect brain and nerve Consey bright thonghts from higher sphere. To light onr groping darkness liere :

Some, alas, with truth will say, We ve sought this thing for many a day,
And found that framd hlocked up the way ;
We pairl our collar, saw the sight.
And then passed on in alonbtful light.
so silver mines were worked by framl. And stocks spread ruin all abroad; But silver mines still yield their treasure
To purchase bread and pay for pleasure :
su grains of trith may yet be fomm
Diel heaps of chaff amd hollow somel:
The homest seeker sure may tind
A healing loalm for troubled mind.
-Jul! 15, 188 $\therefore$

## DEMOCRATIC DIRGE.

Hand English ponied up the tin, "Tis sail to think what might have been; We might have savel the Hoosier State, And thius escaped our wretched fate.

Had we got up a glorions boom, It would have fixed poor Garfield's doom. The first campaign, way down in Maine, Proved to us a dreadful bane.

We canght in Weaver's warp and woof, When we should have stood aloof; Money we wanted; all the same, llard or soft, it was our game.

The tariff was a loeal thing. If voters to ns it wonld bring. lie threw an awful sight of mond, But to the cause it did no goorl.

Banum sold us to the deil, And no eompunction seemed to feel. Ont auls he gripped as in th vice, And then withheh the pleasant price.

We only gaineal the grolilen State, Inst to seal poor 'Terrys fate; And now, alits, the Whinte Itomse doom Wr ne dr shall enter any more;

Nevemore, mevermore.

- Normintr, 1ssu.

The "gem" of the evening was the following original poem read by Dr. Allyn in his usual clear and forcible style. At the manimous request of the clnb the Doctor has permitted us to pulniah the same, which we here insert St. Helema Star.

THANKSGIVING HYMN.
Read at St. Helena leamling ('lub, November, 1882.
Thon Power sumeme of all the ages, That gutides and rules the thight of time, Dimly perobived by soers amd sages

Deign to inspire this hmble rhyme.

The orlos that roll throngh lommilens space And twinkle in the dome of night,
May teach whe somls some wentle grace Ind till our licarts with thanks and light.

Some worlds abomul with lurid tire,
No sentient thing can breathe or live:
Some simutter still with seething mire
But lowest forms of life cill give.
We thank the Power of Life supreme,
Onr lot is cast in latest ages,
Though all the past seems but a drean As back we turn great Nature's pages.

Syecies in countless hosts abound
Who greatly fear-or truly love us, Were lord of all beneath-aromed, And only angels still aloove us.

We're thankful that our lot is east Where Freelom's suil is mpolluted, No despot's hand the ritate has grasped And manhood's joys are mudiluted.

We bless Thee that our lot is cast
To reap the mohlest finits of Tine.
If we but learn from all the past
To make hmanity sublime.
We're grateful that within on border lientle peace now smiles serene.
And cvery where are law and onter:
And brightest hop es spring fresh and green.
No pestilential ileadly scourge
Fills ome land with woe and mourning:
Non muled passions secthe and surge.
The zeople's hearts to strife retmoning.
With rapturous joy our hearts o'ertlow
That worship now is free as air.
No persecution's demon blow
C'an hlight the budding Howers of prayer.

Our grateful hearts with thanks aboumd
That through our glorious, hazpy land, Gond education now is foumd

To foster truth with liheral hamh.

We liless the Power of Life Sublime
That tichl and forest. stream and glen, Abound with choicest fruits of time

To satisfy the needs of men.
And on this l'ilgrims' festal day
Whether the sky be bright or mnrky, Whatever else we do or say, We're truly thankful for the turkey.

## ANNIVERSARY CELEBRATION OF ST. HELENA

LODGE, I. O. O. F.

By John Allys.

On this ammiversary meeting
Of Old Fellows' joyful greeting,
From aged sire to fiery youth
We sing of "Friendship, Love, and Truth."
Imagination's soaring wing,
Or faney's high esthetic taste,
Might tempt suhbimer themes to sing,
Still all might prove a dreary waste.
While others seek the bauble fame,
And wear their lives out for a name,
Our somls shonld strive to rise above
And live for Vriemlship, 'Tonth, and Love.
We plate no ehains on hman thomght,
For mind is never to be bmalit:
Poliese amd rote just as joll will-
Cherish fratermal friemblipistill.
We ve constantly inereased our store:
Weंve scattered much-lost gathered more:
All in prosperons days must give,
That sweetest elarity may live.
When husbands pass the mortal burder.
Widnws have canse to bless om Orler:
Our orphams we must educate
Visit the sick-their pains abate,
Relieve listress wherever foumd,
OnI leat we place beneath thir gromed.

> This Lorlge has kept these maxims well
> As all on history will tell-
> Prosperity hat smiled serene, Amblorightest hopes spuing tresh and green.

Thirten years this lodge has Ilomishenl ; Full ninety members it has nourished
In pleanant houds of love fraternal, Amillet ns hope they'll prove etermal.
--Janиar! ?n, 18s.3.

## HALF A CENTURY AGO.

(Supplement to the Barkhamsted Reminiscences, No. Twenty-Two.)

## By Jobin Allyn.

Sweet strawberries grew on the meadow samdy,
And for roving hoys they were very handy,
And umber the grass along the hill,
A hmogry lad could find his fill.
I've bren where writers ever boast, Along the famed l'acitic const. That berries ripen throngh the yearAlthongh the hills are brown and sere, Thongh large, luseions, and red- lut still They were sweeter far on my native hill.

Alony the grand Pacific slope
Where salmon to river-fountains grope-
Where the darkly speckled mative trout
Came spying in, and larting ont--
But the sweetest tront that wer I took
With small seompract, or larlsed hook,
Were canght in the pools of Beaver brook.
The little brown school-honse on the green
Will never lose its charming sheen,
And school-mates ! ah! moit have gone before.
I trust to find a brishter shome.
And my teachers? I learn that some still live,
And may they enjoy what dod call give.
Not far away is a water-worn page.
Nature's record of the great lee Age-
I filled my porkets with arrow-hearls, lilled from the makers' native bed,
That tell of a race that have long since Herl.

## SONS OF BARKHAMSTED.

From Litchficld county has gone forth, The greatest preacher of the earth: For fiction of the moral cast, H. B. Stowe's was ne er surpassed.

Barkhamsted's sons are scattered wirle. From the Huison's swelling tide, To where the surging loreakers roar Along the grand lacitic shore.

In New York's busy marts of trade Some solid fortmes have been made, Though tricks of trade are wlenty there;
Some were marle upon the siquire.
The broad Ohio's teeming soil Was settled by our sons of toil; It Chicago's moral eity Dwell our people, wise and witty.

And richer prairies farther west Have been highly tilled and blessed, liy mative sons of vale and hill Who (iorl's great primal law fultill.

They've grasped the elements of wealth, And had an eye to schouls and healthThe limber pines of Ximmesota, The umrivaled wheat fields of Dakota.

The cotton on the Mexique main, The eattle on the Texas pdanThe silver mines with golden samls, And ('alifornia's matchless lamls.

Of leaned men a goorly share Have had their hirth and traming there: Doctors, lawyers, judges. preachers. From Richardson to Amos Beecher.

One genins high, of talents rare, With common men beyoud compare, Who sousht to mentel a new religion To open elear to mortal vision From sordid earth to highest heaven: The prophet Joel honor won, Excepting in his native town.

Of all the men of talent vare
Whose memory will linger there,
One rhyming P'oet stanis alone,
Though long since piseed to bis long home.

## TO MISS MARY L. HART.

This we say of barkhamsted town, It has no great, or wide renown-
A land of meadows, rocks and hills Of timber trees, and water mills.

But these rugged, sterile mom tains, Bulling rills, ant sparkling fountains,
Have nourished men of sterling worth, And women bright, the salt of earth.

Its history was farling fast, And swift receding to the pastOblivion's gulf woutd som receive All that we know, or een believe.

Our heroine then gave her Hart
To act the true historian's part -
This history in every part Will honor both her head and heart.

The dark elours of a troubled day
Her cheerful spirits drive away:
she in her constant happy mood
Forgets herself for others' gool.
Her lark and glossy emrling hair lemotes the genims sleeping there:
Her darkly bright and sparkling eyes And light complexion do likewise.

Dear friend, continue on your work. You seldom falter, never shirk.
lour memory we all hoh dear.
Though silent long, you need not fear.
The monmment you now uprear
To many thonsands will appear,
When zine and mahle fale and rust Earth to earth and dust to ilnst.

## THE SPARKLING RAIN.

By Johs ALLYN.

The parched tields cry rain, more min. When shall we feel its patter again? This here, tis here, the glorions rain, The thirsty fielles are moist again.

The rain, the rain, the sparkling rain, We hail with joy its patter again. By it the banker counts his grain, by it the farmer grows his grain.

The cattle roaming on the hill, Now can crop a generous fill Of luscions grass bedecked with Howers, And grapes will hang from maidens' bowers.

The ships of ocean shall have their freight Of wheat that is plump and full in weight. For the rain, the rain, has come again, And merehants now can count their gain.

The rain, the rain, the sparkling rain, We hail with joy its patter again. It brings us wealth, it brings us life, IV ith choicest blessings it is rife.

By it we see the rainhow of hope,
By it the doors of plenty we ope. The rain, the man, the welcome rain, We are thankful to hear its patter agran.

Soon, warm and tine, the small wine, Tor ripen and sweeten onr mby wine. "Tis grool for the sick, tis grod for us atl, If only we heed kiml nature's call.


## CAMPAIGN LINES.

Read at Si. Heluna, October, 1884.
The Demoeratic catlse is weak. Their standarel-hearer stall more weak, The inert mass they try to leavers By principles that count mperen-

Five small loaves and two small fishes, Their utmost hopes - their ardont wishes. The twiling roters may compete With heary laden merchant Ileet, Freighted with lurope's and Asia's toil, Our manufactories to despoil.

The dudes are few and growing scarce, Ashamed of snch a wretched farce: 'Yoo pure at first to vote for Blaine, They sickened quite at Cleveland's fame.

The dutes of York, the dudes of Yale, Soon will morn, and weep, and wail, 'To see their free-trade notions fail.

The Irish vote will he divided Because they have not been providedMany will vote for James G. Blaine For taking the lion by the mane.
They like to hear him rave and roar, Now they're far from Albion's shore.

Butler will help our canse along
By taking off the cranky throng.
Republicans are crowned with glory,
Long will they live in song and story.
And for a grant, inspiring slugan
We've statesman Blane and soldier Logan.
Our postal service is far loetter:
From two-bits-to two cents a letter.
W'e're built three roats from shore to shore.
And capital will build us more.
In tinance-Utopia's bean-ideal, Onr statesmanship has marle the realFreenthaks and bonds, silver and gold. All are at par where goonls are sold. We give to settlers an ample farm
To sare from want and adil home's eharm. We've saved mited this great nation, Raised every slave to freeman's station. Omr cause is strong-our lealers strongerAnd we ll hold the fort a little longer.

## TO DR. AND MRS. G. B. CRANE.

Read at Mrr. Crane's Rose Party, November 16; 1883. By Dr. Jons Allys.
lioses bloom in great variety, But never canse the least saticty;
The last rose of summer is ever in mind, But roses of winter to us are more kind.

The rose by itself for beanty ne er lacks, But your taste prefers it trimmed with smilax;
IVe speak not of that which they call a flower, Though seen in your sweet home bower.

The roses of war, ilestruction and hate, Are names that cover a temible fate;
The rose we love is a rose of Peace, Which sweetly will bloom when all wats cease.

Roses of art may phay a fine part In tinishing milliner's goods,
Though always in bloom, they shed no pelfume, And so are but partially grod.

Wild roses bloom by mumuring streams Where the sun shines down in broken beams:
Their petals are sparse, ant rongh aut rude Where no fair helping hands intrule.

Of cultured roses there's enlless variety;
To mame and describe with striet propriety,
W"outd take more baper and ink and time
Than can well be spared to this brief rhyme.
The rose that all are praising
Is our generons, gentle hostess,
This may appear amazing
But is said without a boast.

## FOR THE GOLDEN WEDDING OF MR. AND MRS. ARETAS HARDY.

By John AllyN.

When this old century was new, Bright C'upirl's arrows wildly tlew,
Until at length his lurried darts
Reached their aim-and pierced you hearts.

In Naine's pineval forest momitains, And from her pure and sparkling fountains,
Two gentle purling streams flowed on Until they both were joined in one.

Like the symbolic living river, They will thas flow on forever.
All this is but a symbol chosen Of these two liearts thins joined by hearen.

In Indinstry* the bride was reared, And imlustry she's always shared; she always was both hale and hearty, But marriage matle her still more Hardy.

Yon've lived at home always together In sunshine bright, and stormy weather;
Jon were so loving and true-hearted, You've only been quite briefly parted.

Your happy home one son has blessed, Three lovely daughters you've caressed.
Two are still on the hither shore, And one-not clead, but gone before.

Of grandehidiren you've half a seore, And may expect unnumbered more:
They re all a comfort to your age, Whose names would grace this rhythmic page.

Fifty full years of wedded bliss
Are rare in such an age as this, When courts are facile, laws are loose, And often slip the marriage noose.

Three score years you've spent in Maine, The mative place of statesman Blaine:
A rugged clime of mount and glen, Prolific most of noted men.
-
In California's genial clime Full sixteen years you passed like rhyme;
In Napa's vale you dwelt awhile, And left too soon for city's wile.

Old age is coming on apace, And soon you'll close your earthly race.
The mystery of coming years May bring you joy ummixed with tears.

[^0]And now, good friends, this wedding eve
With yon love's offerings here we leave; May choicest bessings still increase, And smooth your path to blessed peace.

## TWO ASPECTS OF NATURE.

Written for the Literary Club by Johs Aldys.
I.

In this world of epolution, With now amd then a revolution, success is never anite complete, And failure is with hope replete.

Could we scan the inmost being, And our envions self-love freeing, We shonld find the great and good Were only partly milerstood.

With ontward signs of wealth and state, And honors heaped npon the great, Lurk grov'ling passions, donlt ani gloom, Awaking fents of coming doom.

Who gathers riches, arlds to care,
And of ten weaves his sonl a snare;
His happiness is often sceming,
His fears aml tronble often teeming.

## 11.

Of those who fall out by the ways, And scarcely live ont half their days, W'e might find very much to praise, Most worthy of a poet's lays.

Conld we but sean the true beginning Of the sonls most ileeply siming, We'd see them homaded to their fate, And aided not by Church or state.

The gems of all that's good and wise, Would pulsate there before onr eyes: But, overborne by passion's power, Ontwronght before the natal hom:

This world is lout the vestibule
Of great Nature's traming sehool:
llarmonious development
Will smre result when passion's spent.
In that bright world of joy and glory, But little known to song and story; All will harmonions growth attain, And thins through endless time remain.

Much that now is dark and dreary, There will be both light and eheery;
The granduer of the glorious whole
Will thrill with pleasure every soul.
The economy of erolution
Will light np clearly retribution,
As day and night must come and go.
As ocean's tides must ebb aml flow.
So good and evil interblem,
But high achievement is the emi,
And the merest recreation
Works out the highest exaltation.
'Tis true that some are erushed and bruised. And always seem to be abused: Justice is but a partial force, While hamony will erown the course.


## A Man's Thoughts on the Woman Question.

READ BEFORE THE ST. HELINA WOOMAN゙-SUFFRAGE ASSOCIATION゙ BY DR. JOHX ALTIN.

As prefatory to a direct consideration of the subject, I wish distinctly to repudiate what is sometimes expressed or implied, that there is an antagonism between the rights and interests of men and women. So long as every man mus/ have a mother, should be a husbauct, and may be the fither of danghters, so long, whatever tends to enlarge the sphere of woman, to elevate her, morally, intellectually, and physically, is directly calculated to benefit man and improve society.

This subject is engaging a large share of the attention of intelligent, earnest, thinking people, both in this country and the older, more fossilized civilizations of Emrope. For years there has been a manifost temdency to enlarge woman's spluere, as it is called, in the walks of industry, literature, science, and urt. With scarcely an exception, this movement is regarded by intelligent persons as a healthy progress and a bencticent prophece of the future.

I regard woman suffrage as but a branch, an important one, it is true, of this entire movement. Pown is a necessary element in hmman conditions, and political governments wield an immense power over the clestinies of the people. Hitherto, that power has come far short of achiering the highest possible good; nor do I for a moment suppose that the addition of a now element, which I would term the female clement, in politics and legislation would
at once achieve all possible good or avoid all evil incident to human govemments. We are apt to regard institutions and usages as fixed, whereas the thinker perceives that all things are but growths more or less gradual. The globe we inhabit is the growth of time; much of the solid rock is formed by gradual accretions from aquenus sedimentary deposits or the labors of minnte anmals; the soil is formed by the slow disintegration of more solid rocks and mixtures of vegetable mold aceumulated from year to year through the ages. Governments and religions are also growths of time, and both are far from having reached a condition which seicutists term one of stable equilibrinm. Sad indeed would it be were nothing further to be achieved even in our own favored land where government has done more for the people than in any other age or comntry of our globe. Yes; inspiration and intuition have alike discerned a good time coming, from the prophets of Israel to the seers of America, when nations should not destroy each other in warfare or politicians pervert or waste the substance of the people.

From our standpoint, recognizing the natural right of woman to achieve all in the fields of industry or intellect that her natural powers enable her to ; there are laws, and the greater power behind the laws - public sentimentwhich are wrong and need removing or reforming. But I repudiate the idea sometimes thoughtlessly adranced, that man lias acted in bad faith towards woman and conseiously framed laws to oppress or enslave her. As a rule, the laws were mate from a noble purpose to subserve alike the interests of man and woman. As an example, take one of the laws complained of, which requires the estate of a deceased married man to pass into the hands of an administrator. In times past, women have been so unacquainted with business matters that such a law was necessary to protect them from spoliation from desiguing knaves. It is doubtful whether a sufficient number of women are acquainted with business to render it safe for their interest to chauge such a law. It is at first requisite that woman should be trained in business sufficient to protect herself, and then the law should be changed to meet the progressed condition of society.

But while we maintain that the laws affecting women more particularly have resulted from honest efforts to meet the necessities of the case and promote the bestinterests of
women, yet they have been made by that portion of humanity who can ouly look at the subject from a masculine standpoint and through masculine eyes. However much he may desire to do justice, man cannot fully appreciate the feelings and needs of woman; therefore the feminine half of the people should be directly represented in legislatures to secure the highest and best legislation. Were such the case, I feel satisfied that many laws would be improved. As to the objection that there would he more political intrigue and wire-pulling than now, suffice it to say that then, as now, that will rest with the people. If there is sufticient intelligence and moral stanina among the people to demand honesty in their political servants, they will have it; if not, Heaven help them! It is said that women are more ambitions of the honors of office than men. Whatever of truth there is in this results from the plain fact that man's ambition is counterbalanced by the difficulties which beset the pathway of the political aspirant. If a woman is aflicted with an inordiuate ambition for place, for power, and for distinction, a little experience in the hobors, the struggles, and the disappointments incident to otfice-seeking wonld afford an effective antidote.

The idea has prevailed in society that girls have no legitimate career but to become wives and mothers; to this end are they educated and trained; and if they succeed, they hecome a household ornament or a houshold drudge, according to the circumstances of their husbands; but for those who fail to secure husbands in early life, for any cause, there is no honorable and inviting carcer open.

In more recent yeurs, a few possessing uncommon energy to outface public sentiment have made their way to respectable positions as preachers, physicians, writers, sculptors, and painters; but to the great majority life becomes a disappointment, a dreary waste; and amidst the sucers of the low-minded, they gravitate to the wretched position of a governess in a brother's or a sister's family, without the waces of a governess.

While this is the result of Protestant sentiments, usages, and education, the Catholie Chureh has provided within her ample pale an honorable and useful career for this chass which, in wher combtries where there are more femates than males, is always large. They can enter the service of the Church and be useful, respected, and happy, in
aducating and caring for the orphan and ministering to the sick; and in times of war and pestilence, the Sisters of Charity become Angels of Merey to the mained, the suffering, and tho dying. Protestantism presents but a transitional phase of socioty, and is inmlerpate to meet the moeds of all classes of society; and there remains, then, but the alternative to go back to Catholicism, or forward to a better comelition of society yet to be evolved by the struggles of reformers.

Maternity is, doubtless, the crowning honor of woman; but all are not privileged to participate in the happiness amd honor of rearing lealthy, intelligent, and moral sons and danghters; and any woman whose constitution is such that a physiologist could perceive that she could not become the mother of such children, does herself a great wrong, itud society a still greater wrong, to become a mother; or, further, if a woman prefers to forego materuity and derote her energies to achievements in the fields of industry, reform, benevolence, literature, art, or science, she shonla be respected in so doing; and such a couse might prove more useful to the world than to be the mother of any number of chikren below the average.

The Catholic Church is a mother to her daughters, and before our Protestant civilization can supply her place, woman must be so edncated and trained as to be selfpoised, self-reliant, self-supporting, awd inspiped with other aims in life than to be merely some man's wife and pet. But it is said, "this iuvolves great labors, great responsibilities, aul is beset with insurmountable difticulties." T'rue, the difficulties are great, but cnergy, perseverance, ant a definite aim, will accomplish wonders; and we should not forget that facmlties and powers, both physical and mental, increase with use, and these become still further angmented by inheritance from mother to danghter:

I ann satistied that men are more ready to grant equal political, educational, and industrial privileges than women are to ask for them with a sorions intent to actually improve them. This is indicated by the action of the regents of the California Uuiversity. On the application of the first young. woman to participate in its high privileges, the doors were opened alike to young women and young men.

True, some trates unions have acted on a marrow and selfish principle-like the typographical union-in trying
to exclnde women; but on the sme narrow and selfish principle, many industrial guilds have actually compelled master workmen to exclnde the great majonity of boys from learning trades, that they might command the work and dictate the rate of wages. These are exceptional eases where blind selfishuess got the better of the hroater principles of justice, which are of more universul application. It is easy to perceive that the principal opponents of this muvement are women; and these may be divicied into two classes: First, the wealthy classes-women who have prosperous, kind, indulgent hushands and have formed habits of luxurious ease, find sometimes of wasteful extravagance. These "have all the rights they want;" and with ample means to cultivate social and resthetic tastes, they do not care to tromble themselves with the sterner labors of mondersianding political problems, which they will have to do in self-protection if Bildy is allowed to vote. To this class may be added Mrs. Ceneral Thas, and the Honorable MIrs. So-and-So, who are delighted to apmopriate the homor of their lansbands' achievements, withont the trouble of making any achievements for themselves. All these are the few who have drawn prizes in the lotery of life and are detemmed to enjoy their advantages to the full withont cultivating a tronblesome appreciation of the needs of the moy who have fatiled to draw prizes in the aforesad lottery. Secomb, the larger ignomant class, mate mp of various phases of innomace. This class is led by political, religions, or social demagognes, aided by that giant impersond demagogne - public sentiment. This last class is most mmserons and most formidable. Fortme is fickle, the votaries of ease and pleasme are weak and inelficient opponmbs, but ignomace ant projulice are very tenacious; and like the fabled vampire, they prey upon their victims. To remerly this, we must insibire with lofty ams for selfculture and personal achievement. The strugele, discipline, and development incident to obtain the ballot will be a useful preparation for its judicions use.

There is at the present time a frightfal amonnt of matrimonial infelicity in civilized society, to express by a mild tom what might be more foreibly expressed by the term "conjugal pandemoniams." 'lhere are a great variety of canses for this mafortmate state of social life. Bad men and bad liquors are accountable for :nuch, but it lies in the line of
this andress to mention a prolific canse of inharmonions households which this movement promises to relieve. It consists in at diversity of ams in life and a diversity of edneation and trainine in the candidates for matrimony. The yomg man who has to make his own way in the world mainly, and who has a purpose to be something more than a cipher, realizes the necessity of acemmulating capital; to accomplish this it is necessary to live prudently, and add economy to industry. The young lady, not having beeu sulberted to the wholesome discipline of earning money, has mo mlequate appreciation of capital as a factor in the afliars of life-is intent on liviner ats her quondam schoolmate, Alice Angelina, lives, who may be in quite different circumstances. Thms while one member of the partuership is intent on accumulating, and the other spending those accumulations in fashionable display which might well be aroided, in part at least, there arises an irrepressible coutlict.

The indications then, plainly are, that girls should learn some profession or business as well as boys, by which they can earn an honomble living, in case they wever choose to marry, or meet with misfortunes in life, or become orphans or widows. Many professions and branches of industry are now open to women; others will be, as the movement progresses. There are now in the Uuited States seven medical colleges expressly for women, hesides many others where they are admitted on an equality with men. T'rue, the gramle of scholarship in some of these is not of the highest orter, hut even the lowest grade will serve to prepare women to become nurses and acconchemrs, and to elevate those professions. Much of journalistu and type-setting, not requiring great physical strength, seem fit employments for womell.

In the East, where there is an excess of women orer men, editors are constantly receiving letters inquiring what industrial occupations are open to women; the demand seems greater than the sump, but we should reflect that our industrial conditions are rapiclly changing; mere muscle is not likely to be at the same premimm in the future that it has heen in the past.

In the last half century much rough work has been done that will not have to be repeated; the rast forests of western New York, Penusylrania, OLio, and Iudiana have been
cleared-the prairies of Illinois, Iowa, and Wisconsin are broken up and reduced to cultivation-the placer mines of the Pacific Slope uearly exhansted, and the crests of the Rocky Mountains and the Sierras scaled and spanned by one of the finest railroads in the world. Add to this that machinery is constantly being brought to do what muscle formerly did, and that we are likely to have an oversupply of laborers from China to do such uncongenial rough labor as remains to be done. The greater portion of the most laborious and exhansting farm labor is now done by machinery. Thus the tendency of our civilization is to diversify industry, and afford to all an opportmity to select an occupation somewhat suitable to tastes and capacitiesthat all men and women may enjoy the God-given right to earn an independent and honorable livelihood, and, working ont their own destiny, make such achievements as their capacity, fidnstry, and perseverance may permit.

Prompted by the generous bounty of the federal government, California has provided the facilities, free alike to young men and young women, to acquire a complete university and professional education, withont paring one dollar for tuition fees. The pupil who graduates from the public high school can enter the fifth class of the Universitypassing through that, can chtor the Cuiversity, and after graduatiug in that, canstudy any of the learned professions. To those who wish to prepare for the respectable occupapation of a teacher the open doors of the State Normal S'chool invite all alike. To those who wish to pursue auy of the natural sciences the University affords ample facilities.

There are now fifteen foung women acquiring a medical education in the Medical department of the University of Michigan. How long shall California lag behind the Banner State of educational progress?

## Miscellaneous.

## THE PETRIFIED FOREST.

St. Helend, May ǰ, 1872.
Ebiton Trasicripr:-It is muderstood that a tomist cannot "see" California withont risiting three well-heralded womlers of mature. These are Iosemite Valley and Falls, the Big Trees, and the Geysers. But thongh less linown, the Petrified Forest is scarcely less interesting to the geologist, the mineralogist, or the lover of the wonderful in nature. This is sitnated fom miles west of Calistorra hot spring (a small village whose mane indicates its character), situated at the head of Niapal Valley. It is located on a ridge of the Coast Range Mountains dividing Napa and Sonoma ralleys, at an elevation of about two thousind feet above the sea.

On ingniring the way to this remarkable phenomenon of some scltlers residing in the neighborhood, I was gratuitously informed that the Petrified Forest was a hmmbug. Truly there is no accomnting for taste. I suppose that some men have lived all their lives within hearing of the roar of Niagira without ever taking the trouble to see it. If public opinion would tolerate such a thing, they might call it a lmmbug.

As we leave Calistoga, ascending the hill at an easy grade, St. Heleua mountain affords some grand and beautiful scenery. It a distance of about fire miles it lifts its rugred majestic cone 4,400 feet above the sea-level. Kinghts Talley, checked with fields of growing crops in dark-green, pea-green, and variegated colors, set in a frame-
work of noble forests and monntain shrubbery in the rich foliage of spring, afforded a charming prospect. On reaching the gromid we find its hilly smrace of the cretaceons formation abounding in volcanic tufa. The trees lie suattered about over nearly 100 acres, and some at a greater distance. They are from two to ten fect in diameter, often broken quite squarely across, three or fom feet in length, almost as if they had been sawed for cord wood, but some of the lengths were broken into fragments, affording an abundance of specimens to be carried away by risitors. These pieces show the grain-sometimes a linot or a curlas plainly as the fresli-cut woon, while one side will glitter with fine quartz crysfal. As a Buston man recently appropriated a generous quantity of those specimens, I jresume you can see some in the Boston Musemm. A party of geologists from the University of Califormia recently visited this place; their ideas will soon be made public as to the formation of these petrifactions. The largest tree has a trunk of sisty feet, mbroken, lying above ground, the remander being buried in the hill side It is rather plain that these petrifactions were redwool, oak and fir, the only trees that abomal to any extent in the vicinity at the present time. As redwood logs hare heen cut in artesian wells in (ikkind at a depth of several handred feet, it is presmmed they have flomished here for it length of time not easily determinet. These petrifactions are thought by some to be formed ly the action of water holding siliea in solution. They might have flomershed in a basin which had gathered at suil from the sumounding lills, whose outlet was a narow precipitous gorge that might have been so stopped by :un eathquake or volcanic eraption as to flood the basin. We may as well rest with this conjecture until science shall determine the character and canse of the phenomena.

## FNOLUTION AND RELIGION.

## REPI, TO A SERMON.

A religions teacher who arays religion against science will impair the force of the moral truthes he may utter. Personal religion comsists in purity of hemet and purpose,
and rishfennsuess o! life. Efforts to promote these, however hamble, will be respeeted; lut efforts to array religion urainst the eternal verities of selence, will not.

Theism does not enter into the problem of evolution at all. Bumase we, as individuals have sprung from minnto heminnings hy gradual erowth, it does not follow that God is not onr Author or Creator. Precisely so as to the origin of anmal life, including man, on this planet. If the whole sprung from minnte becminings by a process of gradual growth or evolution, it in no way affects the question of the Power or the Person who was the moving force. The question of evolution among well-informed scientists is recrirded as sefted as firmly as the law of gravitation or the circulation of the blood in the animal system.

At Harvard, every professor whose department is connected with biology (liviug or extinct animal forms) is an evolutionist-Asa Gray, Whitney, A. Agassiz, Hagan, Goodale, Shaler, Farlow, Faxon. At the Johns Hopkins University, which aims to be in the ran of advancement, evolntion is held and tanght. In the University of Peunsylvania all the biological Professors are evolutionistsLeidy, Allen, Rother, and Parker. At Yale, Dartmouth, Cornell, Michigan, Brown, Bowdoin, and Princeton Universities the biological Proiessors are in the same category. Many of these are couservative men and Theists.

The establishment of the law of evolution is by most scientists regarded as the greatest achievement of the century.

Darwin takes a high place as a scientist and benefactor of mankind-what his religions opinions are does not appear from his works. He sailed over oceans and traveled over continents, carefully moting what he observed, and srstematized the fruits of his lahor withont mentioning their relations to (rod or religiou. He wats a high-minded, conservative English gentleman, whose love of truth and knowledge predominated over prejudices and preconceived theories.

It is nearly ten years since in a scientific association an English clergymai asked Professor Huxley if he really wished it muderstom that he had descended from a monkey. Huxley got up in the learned body and calmly satd, "If I had any choice in the matter-which clearly I have not-I should prefer to be desceuded from a monkey, than frow a
elergyman of the Church of England, who makes no better use of his brains than to oppose science and riclicule its enltivators." This brought down the house and put a quietus to his clerical friend.

## SCIENCE AND RELIGION.

CONSISTING OF CRITICISMS AND SUGGESTIONS.
" Prove all things ; bold fast that which is good."
During the present century science has made solid achievements with a rapidity umparlleled in history; this has been looked mon with alam by some well-wishers of homanity as inperiling morality and religion. Religion has not progressed su fast as science for two reasons. Its postulates are not objects of the senses, ind its creeds are supposed to be based on the positive inspiration of a perfect intellect. And although ereeds are widely departed from in the religious teachings of the times, and still wider by the popular belief, they for the most part remain murewritten.

It need scarcely be said that the word "religion" is used in its theoretical or systematic sense, as less liable to objection than the word "theology."

Probably the greatest achievement science has ever made, not excepting the discovery of the law of gravitation, is the recogution of evolution as an established law as universal as the law of gravitation, governing the formation of planetary systems, the genesis and growth of anmal and regetable lifo, the progress of civilization, govermment, and society. Evolution is now almost universally recongized by scientists. T'en years ago it was wamly contested, but now probably nineteen twentieths of eollege professors accept it, and the standing of the other twentieth renders their opinions of no importance. This erreat achievement, whose fruits have searcely commenced to ripen, will yet do much for the improvement of human conditions. We are indebted for this erreat boon to the life-long labors of such men as Herbert Spencer, Darwin, Lyell, Husley, and Professor O. C. Marsh of Yale college.
 risal list this dowtrine should mudermine morality and religion. It may indicute that the dirst ehapters of Genesis hate the jmperfections characteristie of most haman prodhetions and will have to be reminterpered. The most able theolegians merept this; lont the ervat escential dordrines of religion, the fithore life, mat the existence of an overuling Intelliquce, romain madfected hy it. The atheist holds that the mavere hats been evolsed by the action of the nltinate atoma amb molechles ats acted mon ly the law or forse of cravitation, chemical affinity, clectricity, and all the hatmal foreres, and wothing else.

Thu intellignat religionist, acknowledring the evolutionary ation of all these, holls that the primal force moving all is the will of the supreme Intelligence. Science can meither allim now teny this proposition. A scientist may be an agnostie; low my say, "I do not know that there is a Cond." but scientifically he camot deny that there is a grovming lutelligence. Ammiting the existence of such a heins, erolation simply shows the mode ly wheln ereation has heen effected, abl nothing more. The being fund character of goulmast be relegated to theology, as wholly beromet the reach of science, which concerns itself with anch facts ant phenomena as mat be verified by the human semses and human reason.

With tha wher essential doctrine of religion, to wit, the continmone of hman life after the death of the body: it is different. If it exists, it is reasomable to suppose that it mbnits of scontific verification; and certainly it cannot be sciontifically denied except after an exhanstive examination.

We should not he deterred in this examination by the sentiment, lerhe hysome, that materialism affords wo basis for sombl morality. A complete knowledge of the facts in the case, whetwer they may prove to he, must athord the best pusible gromods for the best possible worality for well-developed intellectual heings. And that morality which is Acpendent on the terrors of an orthodox hell, or ally arhitary pmaishment after death, does not extend below the " cutis vera." That mans education, or perhaps I shonld sin development, is very incomplete, who cannot, mohbanched, look anuitalation squarely in the face. Astronomers tell us that the centrifugal force of the earth is grahlaally hecoming exhansted and that its final destiny is
to fall into the sim. Should this occur, it mast in a short time mingle with his molten masses or be dissipated in vilpor; in which event it becomes a grave question what will become of all individualities which have had a genesis or a habitat on this planet. Other possible astronomical catastrophes may knock the whole solar sristem into fine clust. like an exploded meteor-and what then?

Planly, what is required to promote the interests of true religion and sound morality is more light, a better knowledge of the prime elements of the problem with which we have to deal. To get this light, I assume that we should proceed according to the Baconian or scientific methorl; that is, to first carefully examine the facts or premises in the case. The wrong attitude of the people in this regard has retarded the acquisition of this light; and to more clearly express myself, I shall now proceed to criticise the attitule and conduct of three classes of people, viz., the spiritualists, the religionists, and the scientists.

## SPIRTTUALISM.

Spiritualism is the logical successor of previous beliefs; hence, sincere themselves, they lay too great stress on mere beliof, and as a religions sect are too intolerant of eriticall investigation. The slate-writing and rapping phenoment are not easily explained, amd may indicate the existence of some law or force not recornized by science, but fall short of proving the fact of spirit agency; but when we come to the latest and lighest minifestation-the materialization of spirits-we are disappointed. In Sian Francisco, a professed performance of this kind has been exhibited six nights in a week for the last four years; which is nothing but clumsy, tramsparent firand. If it rose to the dignity of a clever feat of legerdeman, there would be some compensation for the dollar charged for amission. In justice, I must saly that some spiritualists repudiate these, while others will not only not expose it themselves, but will frown upon any who should essay the task. We real in the organ of the sect of better phenoment of this kind at 'rerre Hante, Memphis, Boston, New York, and other eastern cities, but the failure of anything of the kind in sam Erancisco raises fear that distance lends enchantment to the view. Nothing will allay this but a thorough, critical, persomul examibation mader strictly test conditions.

It is a litule stmore that religionists, while lamenting the grow ih of materialism mal denreeating its influence, shonle so liflerly oppose spiritmalism, the only means of arresting it. In making this sweoping charge I must make some excopions. It seems phan that, intellectually and philosophimbly, the oreat strmerele of the age is between religion and matrinlism; and that the trimuph of spiritualism is the only meanc that can satve religion. Some years ago some remarkable phenomena were supposed to have occurred in the (ahrik resilence in Oaklinad. The acconnts published in the daily papers wore highly sensational and exagererated, still they were considered of sufficient importance to he investigated by a committee of learned and intelligent citizons. After due investigation, this committee came to this lame and impotent conclusion: "We do not find evidence that the phenomena were cansed by supernatural canses." The public hoped from this committee to have a stutement of the facts proved and what were traceable to fraud or trickery. Aud the committee onght to have known that spiritmalists have never claimed a supernatural origin for any of their phenomena; on the contrary, their writers and speakers, from the first raps at Hydeville, N. Y., thirty odll years ago, tnaght that they were strictly natural; that the realm of mature and law extended into the spiritual world and governed spirits out of the body as much as those still in the flesh. With these remarks I will leave the Chumeh, commending to the kind care of the clergy the large and increasing number of their flocks who are belicwers in spiritualism aud seeking light and comfort at its shrine.

## SCIENCE.

It now remains to pay my respects to the scientists; and truth compels me to say they have treated the matter with mmmitignted bigotry and intolerance, ignoring the great principles of investigation they have professed since the duys of Francis Bacon, and by the aid of which they have made their gramd achievements. Professor Huxler, whose great talents, profombd metaphysical grasp, great attainments in biological science, and limpid, charming style, romer his writiogs sought and read with avidity wherever tho E"nchish language is spoken, said: "Even if the spiritnal phenomena are true, they do not interest me."

The more is the pity.
In defense, they cannot say they are too frivolous and barren to deserve attention from those who can find a fossil skeleton to study, for this will hardly avail when such eminent scientists as Crooks of London and Wallace, Zollner of Germany have thought them worthy of their best attention and labor. The great physiologist, Dr. Carpenter, has written and published a volume to refute and expose spiritualism; persists from beginning to end in speaking of them as supernatural, thus showing that he has failed to inform himself of the elements of the problem he discusses, or that he designedly misrepresents in order to throw discredit on a matter he fails to meet squarely.

I think no one can accuse me of leing partial to either of the classes reviewed. If the materialist says, "You have nothing tangible or palpable to offer us," I answer, neither is gravity nor evolntion tangible, yet you believe both. To the religionist I would say, if apparitions and spiritual manifestations were good to found a religion on eighteen hundred years ago, why are they not good to confim it in these latter clays? To the spiritualist I would say, you can afford to be patient of skepticism and tolerant of criticism; for if your claims are true, your triumph is only a matter of time.
$-1580$.

## IN MEMORIAM.

Brother W. A. Haskin has passed to the higher life. It seems proper that one who loved him well and appreciated his character sloonld write a few words to his memory.

From the early part of his sickness he was conscious that the end of his earth life was approaching.

During my acquintance, extending back fifteen years, he has been a firm spiritualist. The faculties of his mind were so mixed and blended that he was not troubled with those doubts which intrude, unbidden, on others.

During the only brief conversation I had with him during his sickness he said: "I have done the best I knew how; I have not intentionally injured any one; I am not afraid to die, and I do not believe in a blood atonement."
11.- $\mathbf{1 6} 24$ stherularly free from tho greed of erain, and loved
 bies. Ho lowed music, athl was always realy to give his
 as his come aproaches, mothinks I could hear him say:
> - I hwt bewn almost home: I may mot tell, Fin lansuagre vanot paint what I have sect. The vall was wry thin, and I son ncar, I amght the shem of multitules and hearel Voices that called and mowernd from afar Through spaces ineonceivable, and mongs Whowe harmoniss reoponsive smegel and sank (O) the attemate air tall all my soul $W_{i s}$ thrilled and tilled with musir, amd I prayed Trabe let lume that 1 might cast myself C"pon the mighty tilles aml give my life Tor the superabl raptures: ay, I prayed That weath might erme and give me my release From this poor clay, and that I might be born By its last travail into 1.1 fe ."

And then comes the separation of the spirit body from the pheysical borly-for there is a spiritual body: Commencing at the feet, the spirit gradually withdrew from the nerves of organic life, and at length the attenuated partides useaped from the useless body through the upper portion of the skull, which in infants is unclosed. When the spirit is separated and hats gathered the needed electric, mannetic, mut other life elements, it may be seen by the clanvorat eye reclining on the ambient air, palpitating with permmial lifo ant glowing with more than youthful vigor, grace, and heaty: He is now prepared to walk the shming shme with the host of happy ones already there, aml inmple witis the problem of spirit life.
'To his life-long companion I would say, Moum not, he is mut hame, hut gonc before; in a few short days you and I will phes the dark river and meet him there. The darkness will be but momentary, and on that shming shore your mother and hasibund will meet you with outstretched arms and grect you with kisses more rapturous than those that thrilled you at your betrothal fifty-three years ago.

> Shl as you join the angel throng, And conntless asces mareh along. Vour love shall grow still malinted I. When! imy youlhful bearts were mated.

# NAPA VALLEY. 

BY J. ALLIN.

Of all the lands in east or west, I count the Napa vale the best. With Nature's gifts 'tis ever teeming; The genial sun is ever beaming; The best of Nature's gifts abound, And healthful breezes fin the ground; No wild tornaloes levastate, Nor parching droughts to desolate; Grapes abound in generons measure, And Ceres strews her gifts at leisure.

There is a legend of an Italian nobleman who had his beautiful villa profusely adorned with fountains, statues, cypresses, flowers, and rare shrubbery, but, as happens to all in due course of nature, he was laid upon his death-bed. The padre came to console him and fit him for the great change. He pictured to him the beauties of Paradise, the ravishing music of the angels with their golden harps. Uneasily he turned his face to the wall and said, "I do not want to exchange; this is good enough for me," and elosed lis eyes for the last time.
-April l, lSS1.

## GOD.

## Number Four.

I am a Pantheist; I know no God but Pau-the entirety of the universe-the All.

I shall express my views on this theme as fully and explicitly as I may, without the least hesitation or trepidation, though realizing that some of our sharpest eritics have been eagerly nibbing their pens to review what may be offered. Althongh these views have served as a comfortable cushion on which to rest my soul, wearied with other ologies and isms; still I am wedded to no theory, anchored to no conception. If a horticulturist can show me a cherished error in regard to the growth of plants and trees in my garden, or impart a new truth, I regard him as a benefactor. Why should one who removes an error or imparts a truth
on the greatest of themes be regarded in any other lifht? Neither am I so silly as to suppose that God will, of positive volition und purpose, punish me here or hereafter, for entertaininer an error on a subject wherein the best minds ever matured on this planet could have conceived but a mere fragment of the whole truth, and probably cherished many orrors. God favors those most who know and harmonize themselves with most of His laws, expressed in that part of the miverse we inhabit; and, having used due diligrence, our comprehension is limited by our capacities, which were griven by powers wholly above and beyond ourselves.

I make no claim to originality; these views have been substantially entertained by philosophers more than a thonsand years ago; and, two hundred years ago, a physically diminutive Englishman, of poetic and mediumistic mind, expressed the gist of the matter in beautiful language:
"All are but parts of one stupemons whole,
Whose borly Nature is, and fion the soul;
That, changed throngh all, and yet in all the same ;
(ireat in the earth, as in th' ethereal frame;
Wams in the sun, refreshes in the breeze,
Clows in the stars, and blossoms in the trees ;
Lives through all life, extends throngh all extent;
fpeals mulivided, operates monent;
breathes in our soul, informs onr mortal part,
As fnll, as perfect in a hair as heart;
As full, as perfect, in vile man that mourns,
As the rapt seraph that adores and burns ;
To Him, mo high, no low, no great, no small:
He fills, He bomels, comnects, and equals all."

It is assmmed that man occupics, comprehends, and sees, aren with the most powerful instruments, but a mere fragment of the miverse, relatively a mere point in space; and that, by the utmost stretch of the imagination, he comprehonds an equally small relative point in time. The more wite his ohservations, the more fully is it shown that the same or similar clements abound, and that the same laws, or orderly sequence of effects after canses, obtain; indieating that the whone is a cxiti. The substance, entities, clements hoth palpable and impalpable must be of the substance and laws of that vast Unity which I term God. If God does not comprehend the whole, there must be a portion ontside of Himself without any God; or there must be
a plurality of Gods; either of which suppositions derogates from the most approved characteristics of such a Being.

I sometimes say in public speaking, "God loves His creatures, especially man in rudimental and spirit life-the highest creature evolved on this planet." This is simply popular language; when translated into philosophical terms, it might read: "The elements, laws, and life-giving forces of this earth converged and wrought together for countless ages to produce the crowning fruit of the tree of life-the human spirit; and they will still work together for ages to complete what is begun in man; plainly indicating that ' the perfection of the human spirit is the secret intention of nature.'" Incompleteness of expression, adapted to popular assemblies of children and adults, is admissible, if not inevitable. Thus we say, "The sun rises in the east and sets in the west, traversing the visible heavens in about twelve hours;" speaking more plilosophically, we should say, "The sun is the center of the solar system, and is relattively a fixed point; the earth turns round on its axis once in twenty-four hours, causing the phenomena of day and night."

Then the laws, or method of orderly sequence, of that fragment of the universe within the pale of human observa-tion-elementary substance, gravitation, mathematical principles, chemical laws, vital forces, electrical laws, spiritual laws, aud all other laws and principles, occult or palpable, known or unknown, knowable or unknowable-are the laws of God. Such of these laws as are definitely formulated and recognized by enltivated men, may be said to be known; beyond these, in the vast sea of the mknown portion of Deity, whoever presumes or guesses should not dogmatize, or ask others to believe, as there are a thousand chances of error to one of truth.

I am inclined to think that, as all matter constitutes the visible body of Deity, a small fracrment of which assmmes the globular form in our earth, and a still smaller part is articulated to form the hmman body, for the use and development of the indwelling spirit during its rudimental existence; so there is a vast, boundless sea of mind constituting the soul or spirit side of Deity; and but a minnte fragment is localized, finitized, and adapted to use, in the human spirit. Between God and man there is no standard of comparison, no parallel, no principlo by which one can
boy judged hy the other；the nbsurd maxin，that man was created in the image of God，only leads to a wilderness of errors

As I an mailling to trespass on your columns，other ar－ tieles will be required to illustrate and prove this postulate， and more fo follow．

D゙ierlat articles were published，but are lost．－J．A．

## SPIRITUALISM THE RELIGION OF NATURE．

## number one．

Old theologians，bigoted sectarians，and even those who are in a slight degree dependent on the popular churehes for spiritual development，salvation，or religious culture， are requested not to read this article．It is writteu ex－ pressly for the benefit of spiritualists，progressionists，and liberal thinkers．Aud let me bespeak the patience and tolemation of such，while I address you a few plain words upon the gist of the matter which we are holding out to the world as of paramount importance．Twenty years ago the writer left the church，because she would not tolerate the utterance of what to him appeared as vital truth．I trust he will not be forced to come out from spiritualists for the stme reason．

Probably the majority of spiritualists regard this whole movernent as simply a disintegrating power，whose end and ohject is to level to the ground the chmrehes，show the absur－ dity of an anthority in Soripture given by supernatural inspi－ ration，und the utter masomulness of the theology of Christi－ anty：Having satisfied themselves by a careful study of the phonoment，that，after the change called death，our ex－ istrone is contimons umeter the laws of our being and sur－ romblings；they conclude there is no eternal hell，hearen is sure amd they prefer to take their own time and way of rembiner that delcotable place，withont being at too much tronble and expense to facilitate the jommey，or assist others an remohing their inevitable clestiny．If it were an isolated cave，it might not be significant that friends rociferously insが，in the＂Fraternity Conference，＂that spiritualism is
nothing but a disintegrating power, while many firm spiritualists, with their families, resort to a free Unitarian church for spiritual pabulum.

A clear-headed writer on the Religion of Nature says: "' Do not destroy or tear down religion, if you cannot substitute a better in its place' is the cry which meets the religious iconoclast continually; as if it were his or any one's duty to masufacture a religion for the people; as if nature, which gave us birth and sustains us, and is a sufficient guide in scientific pursuits, in our every-day labors, in health and discase, and in our political organizations, should fail us in our social, moral, and spiritual relations !"

A thorough and intelligent spiritualist, who has given liberally of his time, his influence, and his money to the good work, put the question, as near as memory serves me, in this manner: " Do you consider the religions of mankind, as developed in history, to be an excrescence, an intrusion, foisted on the ignorant many by the designing few for their own selfish aggrandizement, or a natural, normal growth, like governments, which, though imperfect, have supplied an imperious need of humanity, and which were as perfect in every age and country as the development of the people would permit?"

It must be plain to every reflecting mind, that, if the former is true, all that is reguisite for the highest interest of humanity is to utterly demolish all religions from the face of the earth; if the latter, then the more difficult problem is presented to the reformer, of showing the errors of the old and substituting a better in its place.
"The master must become the binider too."
That man is a part of nature-if we use the term to include the spiritual, the imponderable, as well as the palpu-ble-and that his physical, intellectual, and spiritual powers are developed, and ever must exist, under her beneficent laws and forces, is a proposition so self-evident to ant instructed mind, as scarcely to need discussion. But this seems as far as most spiritualistic writers go, ignoring the great fact that the real problem pressing upon this age, and indeed, upon every age, for solntion, lies beyond this. Your correspondent, after beautifully elucidating the subject up to this point, complacently stops, us if the subject were exhausted and nothing more need be said or done.

To me, it nppears that they have just passed the vestibule, and sarcely entered the temple of religions truth and culture. Nonc but the exceedingly ignorant at this day donbt that nerriculture, horticulture, mechanies, and other fields of hmman effort and achievement, are developed under nafure's laws; but so long as but a part of these laws are known, und a still smaller part coutrolled to man's purposes, there must be a continued progress as human intellect and will are brought to bear upon them. For a religions iconoclast, while with herculean blows demolishing the prevalent religions, to eomplacently ignore any obligation njon him, or any one else, to substitute a better in its place, is much as if a writer on civil government should say to lis fellow-citizens, "There is no obligation resting upon you to mamfacture a govermment for the public, or to substitute better laws for the bad ones you are exerting yourscles to get repealed. Supernatural powers, either malevolent or benerolent, have nothing to do with governments; laws are made by men; men are a part of nature, and nature will take care of lierself." But the question still recurs; and for ages will recur, What is nature? What we her laws, teachings, and requirements? An ancient mytholory represents a sphinx as propounding riddles to those who aproach her. If they are able to solve them it is well; if not; she devours them. Nature is continnally presenting this sphinx-riddle to individuals, to nations, to re ligions; if they solve it correctly, it is well; if not she deroms ur at least mangles them. Admitting that man's intellectunl, spiritual, and executive powers are parts of nafure, it remains to ascertain what are the functions and uses of these powers in promoting the moral and spiritual development of the race and of individuals. It is a favorite the ory with many, that when humanity attains the maturity of its development on this planet, there will be such a frow th of the intellectual and moral faculties as to preclude the uno of the learned professions; every man will be a law unto himself, his own pricst, king, and physician. Some writers seem to leap over the immense chasm of time separating this condition from the present, especially when treathig of the sulbject of religion, which may be defined as the best methorl and means the human intellect has been able to devise and put in practical operation for the moral and spiritual culture of the race.

Spiritualists hold that civilized nations are sadly in need of a new religion. It is true that the practical workings of the churches (thanks to native common sense) are better than their creeds and their theology; but the striking discrepancies can but have a damaging effect.
$-156 \%$.

## THE NEED OF A NEW RELIGION.

NUMBER TWO.
It is well understood by those who look beneath the surface, and scan the undercurrents of religious and intellectual life, that in religious development, we are now in a transition period. These transition periods occur alike in the physical, intellectnal, political, and religions unfoldments. In the physical world, they mark the separation of the several planets from their parent suns, the satellites from their planets, and the point separating the close of one geological formation, or epoch, and the beginming of another. In polities, they mark the heginning and end of parties, nations, and particular systems of govermments. Sir Charles Lyell has labored to show that these changes from one geological epoch to another were not prodnced by any extraordinary causes or great convulsions, but by the gradual operation of such causes as are in constant operation. However this may be, the separating lines are strongly marked,

There is a striking analogy between the physical progressions and formations, and those of the religious or spiritual. The mosaic period may be defined as commencing with the escape of the Hebrews from Egyptian bondage; and, as applied to a people and a country, to have onded with the advent of the Christian era, and the destruction of Jerusalem by the Romans; though it remains to this day the religious system of a sattered people. The advent of Christ was the begimning of the Christian era; and the transition period may fairly be considered to extend over the first three centuries thereof.

Some six centuries after Christ, Mahomet made his appearance, marking the beginning of a religious era of no
mean importance. Mahometanism spread with great rapidity, and at length threatened to overrun western Europe, intil Charles Martel met their war-like hosts on the bloody plans of Poictiers and drove them back; and, after long and cruel wars, the Mahometan Moriscos were driven from Spain. A celcbrated historian sagely remarks, had the result of this battle been the reverse, perhaps the Mohametan mosque would now be grlittering in the place of Christian eathedrals in western Europe.

I now write under the settled conviction that a new religions epoch is initiated, based on reason, science, and the positive facts of man's existence, relations, and needs; and that, as this epoch shall be minfolded, enough of the spirit's future life, and of its happiness as the sequence of religious culture, will be exhibited, to indicate, perhaps demonstrate, the importance of a system of religious training and culture, which shall become as substantially and truly national as was ever any religion in any age or country. Many, who have been accustomed to external vision, will not perceive that we are in such a transition period. These changes are slow, compared with the life of man, and not coming at first with outward signs of observation, are not readily perceived by external vision. Probably as great a proportion of the people now read correctly the signs of the times, as perceived the transitional character of the period during the initiation of Christianity. For three centuries, the fathers of the Church maintained an unequal struggle with polytheism. During this time, the Christians were a hated, despised, persecuted sect. The Proconsul Pliny had the candor to acknowledge the industry, honesty, and lawabiding character of the Christians; but this is more than many others were milling to allow. "For the most part," says the historian Tacitus, "this pernicious superstition (Christianity) was suppressed, but it broke out again; not only over Judea, whence it sprang, but in the city of Rome also, whither do run all the shameful and flagrant enormities." At length the Roman Emperor Constantine was converted to Christianity in the fourth century, when the Christians, being triumphant, turned and persecuted the polytheists and demolished their temples. If the transition from Judaism and polytheism to Christianity occupied over three centuries, it is scarcely reasomable to expect that the transition from Church Theology to Progressive Har-
monialism will occupy less than one century, notwithstanding the more general diffusion of education, the great facilities of travel, the general advancement of science, and the power of the printing press.

All who study transition periods, in religious or intellectual development, will find unequivocal characteristics strongly marked. In such times it will be seen that the best minds, the deepest thinkers, have lost confidence in the basic philosophy of the departing epoch. There is a general quickening of intellect, and positions, long considered settled, are boldly questioned. Some frankly avow their sentiments, and even their thoughts; but many, trammeled by their professions or social relations, studionsly conceal both. When Paul visited Athens he found an audience who did nothing else but hear or propound some new thing. The decaying systems of polytheism and Grecian philosophy proved a fertile soil for Christianity, when zealously uttered with undoubting confidence.

The world is still young and man in his early yonth, as is indicated by the rapid progress of hmmanity in seientific knowledge and general intellectual development. The system of religion heretofore in vogue, like the temporary teeth of childhood, ineapable of that expansion requisite to adapt it to the uses of maturity, must, from its roots upwards, like the temporary teeth, be absorbed away, and simultaneously substituted by a permanent growth, adapted to the uses of mature manhood. There is a beantiful imalogy throughout mature's processes, great and small, palpable and impalpable, physical and spiritual.

The original and inquisitive character of the American people will not permanently abide religion received at sec-ond-hand. Our religion, like our government, must be indigenous to the soil; adapted to the peculiar character of our people, the genius of onr institutions, and eapable of future growth and expansion, like other sciences. It must aim to develop, individualize, and render self-poised and independent each individual soul. In doing this without trenching on the inalienable right of free thought, investigation, and belief, it must put in play a vigorous system for the moral and religious culture of children, and the rest of mankind, who are children of a larger growth. It must be the peculiar duty and pleasure of the ministers of religion, to enlarge the boundaries of religious seience. The

Church, instead of frowning at all inquiries concerning our spiritual moture and future life, shonld approve of such interrogatories, made in a proper spirit, though the result should wary from the dictum of an antique book. Here lies the weakness of old theology; it assumes an infallible standard not hased on science; the continued progress of which is continually undermining its foundation, putting the clergy to disingenuous shifts to prevent the superstructure frous tumbling about their ears.

## DASHAWAY HALL.

INTERESTING LECTURE ON ASTRONONY - THE LATEST THEORY OF ASTRONOMERS ON THE LIGHT AND HEAT OF THE SCN゙.

At the regular weekly meeting of the Dashaways, held Sunday evening at their hall, there was a large attendance. The chief attraction of the evening was a lecture by John Allyn of Oakland on "The Modern Achievements of Astronomy."

The lecturer briefly traced the progress of astronomical science from the time of the shepherds of Chaldea through the clumsy theories of the Egyptians and the philosophers of Greece to the demonstration of the Copernican theory ly Newton. He then gare an account of later speculations concerning interesting astronomical phenomena.

He said once every thirty-three yens there occurs a meteoric shower of great extent and brilliancy. The latest theory of astronomers concerning these showers may be stated thus: 'I'here is a belt, composed of small masses of matter weighing for the most part but a few ounces each, which revolves around the sun in a form similar to the orbits of the plancts, and is in composition similar to those larger meteors which penetrate cur atmosphere and reach the surface of the earth. 'This belt revolves at the rate of eighteen hundred miles a minute. The earth moves with an equal velocity, and when one of these masses of matter encounters our atmosphere, the great relocity causes it to ignite, and we call it a meteor.

The earth in its revolutions each year passes through this belt, and the masses of matter meeting the atmosphere in greater or less number, a meteoric shower of greater or less brilliancy is formed. The meteoric matter is not distributed equally throughout the belt, but is concentrated very much at one point, which is called the node. In the revolutions of the belt this node is brought into the pathway of the earth once in thirty-three years, and the great number of meteors then formed constitute a shower of much greater brilliancy than at other times. The superior mass of the earth attracts many of the small masses of matter out of their regular courses, and a greater number than lie in the immediate course of the earth are made to fall into its atmosphere; thus the extent and brilliancy of the shower is increased. These meteoric masses rately reach the surface of the earth, being generally consumed before penetrating. the atmosphere to within fifty miles of the earth's surface.

Taking the bint from this phenomenon, Mayer, a profound German philosopher, boldly propagates a theory, which has been received with favor by astronomers, that the light and heat of the sun are cansed by meteors falling upon the sun's atmosphere. The mass of the sun being so immense, it attracts to itself the small meteoric masses which exist not only in the belt before spoken of, but also thronghont the solar system, and perhaps interstellar spaces. The sun being so much more ponderous than the earth, attracts so many more of the meteoric hodies that, while the earth has an occasional "falling star," a shower of meteors is constantly maintained upon every portion of the sun's atmosphere, griving light and heat to all the planets.

The atmosphere of the sun extends several thousand miles from the sun's surface. It may be, therefore, that while this process of the combustion of meteoric matter is taking place in the upper portions of the atmosphere, only so much light and heat may reach the sun's surface, through clonds and laze, as serve to produce and support veretable and animal life in great perfection.

The invention of the spectroscope opened a new field of invostigation for the astronomer. By its aid it has been ascertained that not all of the nebulie are resolvable, some of them being of gaseous composition. It is also demonstrated by means of this instrument that the sun and stars contain many of the material elements in common with the
earth. By means of the spectroscope, new proof is brought to the demonstration of the nebular theory, that the planets were formed from matter originally in a gaseous state.

The lecturer explained the latest theories regarding the formation of the solar system and the production of organized life, quoting from professors Mitchell, Huxley, and others. He was listened to with much interest and received apprecintive applanse.

At the elose of the lecture Mrs. Phelps read Whittier's "Pipes at Lucknow," and several ladies and gentlemen voluntered songs.

The meeting was closed by an address by the president upon the objects of the Dashaway Association.-lbulletion.

## SCIENTIFIC ASSOCIATION.

Editor Traxschipt:-Please insert the following plea for a scientific association in Oakland, whose object shall be to assist the members to acquire a knowledge of such natural science as is already achieved, as well as to add to the common stock. It seems as if the times were ripe for the initiating of such an association in this Athens of the Pacific. It is not enough that there is an Academy of Science in San Francisco, or that this is the seat of the State University. The contemplated association would in no way confliet with the aims or uses of either of these institutions, but would be amxiliary to both; aud would no doubt, be so regarded by parties in interest.

A little over two hundred years ago, some half dozen calm and thoughtful men in London, banded together and formed the "Royal Society for the Improvement of Natural Knowledge." The ends they proposed were stated by the founders thus: "Our business was (precluding matters of theology and State affairs) to discourse and consider of philosophical intuiries and such as related thereto, as physic, matomy, geometry, uwigation, natural experiments, with the cultivation of these studies at home and abroad." It was by this society that the method of Lord Bacon was applied to scientific pursuits, and the principle of Newton published to the world.

Professor Huxley says, "that if all the books in the world, except the philosophical transactions of this society, were destroyed, it is safe to say that the foundation of physical science would remain unshaken, and that the vast intellectual progress of the last two centuries would be largely, though incompletely recorded." Withont dwelling too long, he also thinks that England's sanitary improvements by which the visitations of the plague have been stayed for two centuries, and that her triumph over the resources of nature in commerce, arts, manufactures, and mechanics, are largely due to the labors of the Royal Society.

I know that the difficulties in the cultivation of the physical sciences appear formidable now as they always have done. No small amount of application is requisite to read up the vast accumulations of modern scrence, and keep pace with the achievements of scicutists. So much is being done in older and more favored localities, that it seems hopeless to achieve distinction, and mediocrity seems humiliating, however much it may benefit the individual, or pave the way for some future Newton, Davy, or Faraday.

But in California, where there are so many, who, in their several pursuits, have refused to recognize difficulties, it is presumed that there are those who will not be kept back by obstructions in their pathway. It is true that achievements made in Earope or the East will be rendered available to develop our material resources, but this will not develop local talent, or promote other interests to which wealth should be a means. The condition of our natural resources tends to develop monopolies. Our irrigating canals, mineral veins, railroads, and tule lands, all tend to build up gigantic fortunes on the one hand, and debasingr poverty on the other. This wealth promotes an ambition for vain display and extravagant expenditure, damaging alike to morals and the general prosperity. Art and science are the natural and much needed comenterpoises to this tendency, and in no place on this coast can they be fostered with greater facility than here. It is presumed that there is sufficient leisure, taste, wealth, and quenchless craving for knowledge to render such a morement a grand snccess. Many persons of seientific tastes would be attracted here by our mild and genial climate, were facilities aftorded to indulge in this favorite pursuit, while not a few residents
will lenve our shores for places where greater opportunities are aftorded. Some years ago it was argued that a good public library would, by its attraction of residents, increase the value of real estate many fold its cost; will not a scientilic association do the same?

## A SMART TRICK.

HOW A CAT INVEIGLES THE WARY RAT TO HIS DESTRCCTION.
A rady subscriber who noticed the item in the lost about the smart eat in Castle Bros.' store, asked a Post representative to come to her honse and observe the cunning derice of her cat in its war against the rats. The reporter went up to the house, and saw in the back yard a big Tom smming himself near a tree. The boards around this tree liad been cat, so as to give the tree a chance to grow. Throngh this aperture the rats were in the habit of emerging for the purpose of raiding the premises when the absence of a smell of eat assured them of impunity.

The lady took a bacon bone and threw it out in the yard. Immediately Tom got up, and taking the bone, carried it near the hole and began rolling on it and rubbing himself with it rey industrionsly. After he had greased himself well, he left the bone near the hole, lay down in front of it and appeared to go to sleep.
"Suw," suid the lady, "he will stay there matil dark anl all throngh the night, and in the morving there will be half in dozen rats laid ont behind him."

The reportur asked what he greased himself for, and the laly sain!: "Jou spe, the rats smell him if he remains there in his normal condition, and won't come ont; but the grease of the hacon bone lills the cat smell on him and the bith are deccived, and when ther come out, attracted by the ancll of bacon, he catches them. When he can get a venison bome lis catch is chormous, sometimes as many as twelre rats heing fomm deal in the morning. As soon as any of ns get up in the morning, he will scratel at the door to le let in, and will, hy his mewing, induce us to go out and sec his Landiwork. Come round and look orer the
fence as you go down to your office in the morning, and see how many prizes he has drawn in the rodent lottery."

The reporter passed by the back yard the next day, and sure enough, there lay seven dead rats, side by side, ready for inspection. And they say cats and the other lower animals liave only instinet, and don't think.

## CURIOUS PHENOMENA.

On Sunday, July 1st, a large audience in San Francisco witnessed phenomena which are worthy of record in the transactions of every scientific society in the civilized world; and lest this statement may seem cxasgerated, the following statement of facts is penned: These phenomena occurred in the presence of Mrs. Reid of San Jose. The lady had two slates mounted with wooden frames, cach akout four and a half by seven inches. The lady would rub the slates clean, put a bit of pencil as large as a grain of wheat on one, place the other on top, and invite any one in the audience to take hold of one end of these slates with both hands, and she would hold the other end in the same manner. This would continue from one to five minutes, when the slates were opened and found to be partly covered with writing, intelligible, and pertinent to some one present, generally the party holding the slates. One message was as near like this as memory serves: "I am getting along well. I have ontgrown the conditions sumonuding me previous to the great change. Signed, 'Iour Cirandison." " A man stepped forward who appeared like a business man of the world. He held the slates, which on opening contained this writing in a bold hand, quite diflerent from that of other writing: "I am happy to meet you. Your okdtime friend, Wm. C. lialston." The man appeared to be confounded, but collecting his thoughts, he turned to the audience and said: "I an a skeptie as to everything I do not see demonstrated, but I have no longer doubts of that," pointing to the slates. It is not necessary to detail other examples. The writer was sitting close by and watched thing closely, and is satisfied that triekery or fraud is out
of the question as un explanation. It must therefore be done, as it purports to he, hy the spirit of some deceased presons or by some law of mind wholly maknown to science, and even in dirert conflict with the recognized laws of matter and mind. These phenomena can be repeated easily, as the writer has demonstrated through mediumship of three other parties, exteming back eight years.

As a stimulus to ferret out the fact, law, and simnificance of these phenomena, I will give a hundred dollars in gold coin to any member of the Acalemy of Sciences, or any professor of the University of California, who will prove these phenomena to be done by trickery or frand, or any law of mind or matter other than the spiritnal hypothesis includes. A friend at my elhow, who is able to fill his engrgements, says be will give a thousand dollars on the same terms.

## ADDRESS TO SOUTHERN SPIRITUALISTS.

Atlanta, Ga., Aug. 1884.
Dir. J. Allys-Dear Sir:
lomr address to the Southern Association of Spiritmalists was highly appreciated throughout the South.

> G. W. Kates,
> Editor Light.

The following letter from John Allyn, delegate from San Francicon, ('alifornia, was read and ordered to be inserted in the recorts of the association:

Mr. President, Brothers and Sisters: Having been appointell ly the Proressive Spiritnalists Association of San Frameiseo a delearate to your meeting, I indulged in anticipations of a season of spiritual refreshment in the pure air amb maid the magnificent scenery of your well-chosen locafion. In May I was at Knoxville and Chattanooga, but, like Muses on l'isgnh, I viewed the promised land, but was not permitted to enter it. Without linowing the measure
of your success, I shall congratulate you that you have secured so central and salubrious a location, which, I trust, will be held sacred to spiritual intercourse and culture loug after its struggling fomiters liave passed to the other side, still to work in this best of canses. In expressing my liearty wishes for your success and usefulness in promoting liberal and progressive thonght, I feel that I am expressing the feeling of thousands scattered from the Atlantic ocean to

> "Where the surging breakers roar" Along the grand l'acific shore."

Without pretending to the gift of prophecy, I feel impressed that an invincible host of spirits are now marshaling their forces to aid in a grand development of spiritualisn in your section. To achieve the best results it is necessary that we who remain in the body should co-operate with them with wisdom, energy, and self-sacrificing devotion. Such is the condition of humanity, and particularly of religion and science, that we shall entounter determined opposition where we should receive kindly assistance; all things spiritual exist by virtue of immutable law, and the results of investigation promote all that is best and highest in religion. The scientist who denies spiritualism is confronted with facts which he cannot explain and which even go counter to his cherished philosophy. The religionist who denies it is ignoring the best evidences of his best doctrines, and surely playing into the hands of the bold materialist; therefore, the weakening and final capitulation of these two opposing forces is but a question of time.

Permit me to suggest that, to promote the best welfare of spiritualism, it is necessary to develop and cueourage the best mediumship, and when found (a work in which the spirit world will co-operate) it is important that such mediums should be so sustained as to reduce to a minimum the temptation to mingle that which is gemmine and useful with that which is otherwise-results which all intelligent spiritualists deplore-should be avoided by the kind and generous co-operation of all.

The social forces should be brought to our aid. We should encourage assemblies for spiritnal culture with all the best means at our command. It is not cnough that we get convincing evidence of a future lifo, but we should con-
timue fo grow spiritually mutil we pass ont of the body with thu full stature of men and women. Such an achievement is worthy of a lifocflort, and is the grandest fulfillment of earthly destiny.

We should do all in our power to promote personal liberty mud freculom of thonghit. It is not possible that those who think at all should think alike or come to identical conclusions. The rain and hurtful creeds of the past should tench us to co-operate for the promotion of the good work, withoul trenching on the sacect right of individual liberty.

In conchnsion, I would say that next to mediumship, the ('hilhren's P'rogressive Lyecmm stands as a means of promoting trme spiritualism and sound views upon religion. Lot no effort be spared to maintain them whenever it is possible. Spiritualism is amemable to law as much as seience, agriculture, or commerce. No seed falls upong good soil that will not germinate, and its fruitage will depend mpon the culture it receives. Happy will be the soul which hats been so interested in spiritual work, that on entering spirit life it will still be happy in working in the spiritual rinerard.

John Allys.

St. Helena, Cal., July S, 1884.

## OUR PETRIFIED FOREST.

By Dr. Johs Allys:
Fead at St. Helena lieading Club, August, $18: 3$.
Within a few hours' ride of St. Helena are natural phenomem which, if ther were in Europe, Egypt, or India, would be frequently visited by interested sarants. I refex to siliciticed trees, known as the petrified forest. They differ materinlly from anything described by geologists. Professor Huxley visited a petrified forest in Eg!pt, which lie thens deseribes:
"Every visitor to Cairo makes a pilgrimage to the petrified forest, which is to be seen in the desert a few miles to the horth-east of that city: and indeed it is a spectacle worth seeing. Thousants of silicified trees, some of them thirty feet long and a foot or two in dianetex, lie scattered
about and partly imbedded in the sandy soil. Not a trunk has branches, or roots, or a trace of bark. None are upright. The structure of wood which had not time to decay before silification is usually preserved in its minutest details. The structure of these trees is often obscure, as if they had decayed before silification, and they are often penetrated, like other decayed wood, by fungi which, along with it, have been silicified.
"All these trunks have weathered out of miocene sandstone; and it has been suggested that when this sandstone was deposited, the Nile brought down great masses of timber from the upper country, just as the Mississippi sweeps down its rafts into the Guif of Mexico at the present day, and that it portion of these, ifter long exposures and knocking about in the flood, became silted up in the sandy shore of the estuary. The greater part of the petrified forest is at present one thousund feet above the level of the sea, in the midst of the heights which form the eastern continuation of the Mokattam. It has therefore shared in the general elevation which took place after the begimning of the miocene epoch. That such clevation took place is proved by the mariue beds of that epoch lying upon the upraised limestone plateau of upper Erypt."

In 1862 Professor Whitney passed up Napa valley, and made an cxtended geological survey at the expeuse of the State, but makes no mention of the petrified forest, although he passed within four miles of it. I can only account for this by supposing lie did not know of its existence. It consists of a large number of trees, some of them five feet in diameter, completely petrified, even the routs and larger branches. Nost of them lie prone upon the ground where they grew. They are quite unlike the petrifactions of Egypt, whose logs liad been worn and battered in their passage from the upper waters of the Nile until the limbs, roots, and even the bark, were worn away. In one instance a trink sixty feet long still stands in an upright position. Many of these trumks are broken square across in lengths of four to cight feet, showing the grain or rings and structure of the wood as planly as if a tree had been cut in two with a saw, and then smoothed with a plane.

The soil is poor, of a cretaceous formation. It is supposed that petrifaction does not take place except where
whter can have fre phay to supply the mineral matter. The site of thim forest is abont one thonsand feet above the level of tho soa. 'Thin locality is hilly, indicating that great chathes linve inken place sinco these trees crrew. They bunst hav hern in a hatsin which became filled with water matil petrifaction took place, and the gromed afterwards rle vated to its present position. It is rlifficult to accomnt for the trmas bemer hoken :uross, except by their fall from an murght position after the trees were petrified. Thuse pelifitetions are semi-opal-by miners called woodopal. Some of these are plainly of the redwood species. Professor Asa Gray says that the redwood forests of California we but the vanishing remmants that existed in earlier ngres.

It is to be hoped that our legislators will make an appropriation so that we may have our geological survey completed, when we might expect a more complete account of this extrordinary phenomenon.
$-1880$.

## MOUNT ST. HELENA.

In the musemm of the geological survey is a copper plate, on which is engraved the name of Wasuessenskr, a lussian naturalist, and the clate, June $12,184^{1}$. This iudicates the date ut which he ascender Mount St. Ielena, and gave it this, name in honor of the Empress of Russia. This is a volcamic mountain, from which volcanic material has spread east and southward. The height of this mountain, as measured by the coast survey, is $t, 3 \pm 3$ feet.

$$
0
$$

```
THE UNIVERSITY LIBRARY
```

This book is DUE on the last date stamped below

OC SOUTHERN REGIONAL LIBRARY FACILITY


AA 0012611703

CST
Af 4
$\therefore \because \because$



[^0]:    * Industry is the name of the town where the bride was burn.

